



SCHOOL OF BUILT ENVIRONMENT AND DEVELOPMENT STUDIES

**AN ANALYSIS OF HOUSING PROVISION AMONG REFUGEES IN
EDMONTON CITY - CANADA**

BY

ALALADE, OLUWAGBEMI ADEJARE

220104960

**A thesis submitted in fulfilment of the requirements for the degree of
Doctor of Philosophy in Housing**

Supervisor: Prof. Lovemore Chipungu

2023

DECLARATION

I, Oluwagbemi Adejare Alalade, declare that:

- i. The research reported in this thesis, except where otherwise indicated, is my original research.
- ii. This thesis has not been submitted for any degree or examination at any other university.
- iii. This thesis does not contain other persons' data, pictures, graphs or other information, unless specifically acknowledged as being sourced from other persons.
- iv. This thesis does not contain other persons' writing, unless specifically acknowledged as being sourced from other researchers. Where other written sources have been quoted, then:
 - a. Their words have been rewritten but the general information attributed to them has been referenced.
 - b. Where their exact words have been used, then their writing has been placed in italics and inside quotation marks and referenced.
- v. This thesis does not contain text, graphics or tables copied and pasted from the Internet, unless specifically acknowledged, and the source being detailed in the thesis and in the Bibliography section.

Signed

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

I would like to take this opportunity to express my deepest gratitude and appreciation to all those who have supported me throughout my journey to complete my PhD degree in Housing. This accomplishment would not have been possible without the unwavering support, guidance, and encouragement of numerous individuals and institutions.

First and foremost, I am immensely grateful to my supervisor, Prof. Lovemore Chipungu, for his exceptional mentorship, expertise, and patience. His insightful guidance and constructive feedback have been instrumental in shaping the direction of my research, improving the quality of my work, and expanding my knowledge in the field of housing. I am truly fortunate to have had such a dedicated and inspiring supervisor who challenged me to push the boundaries of my research and guided me towards academic excellence.

I extend my heartfelt appreciation to my academic friends, Dr. Ayobami Popoola, Dr. Fola Oluwasina, Dr. Samuel Madayese, and Mr. Jide Ajao. Their valuable input, critical analysis, and scholarly insights have greatly contributed to the development and refinement of my research. I am grateful for their time, expertise, and commitment to ensuring the rigour and quality of my dissertation.

I would like to express my gratitude to the University of KwaZulu-Natal for providing me with the opportunity to pursue my doctoral studies. The resources, facilities, and academic environment at the University of KwaZulu-Natal have been pivotal in fostering an atmosphere of intellectual growth and stimulating research. I am thankful to the faculty members, research support staff, and administrative personnel who have contributed to creating an enriching and supportive learning environment.

I am indebted to the research participants who willingly shared their time, experiences, and insights for the purpose of my study. Their contributions were invaluable in providing firsthand knowledge and perspectives that enriched the findings of my research. I am sincerely grateful for their willingness to participate and for their openness in sharing their stories.

I am grateful to my professional colleagues, both past and present, who have provided support, camaraderie, and stimulating discussions. Their diverse perspectives, expertise, and encouragement have been invaluable in enhancing the quality of my research and broadening my understanding of the field of housing. I am fortunate to have had the opportunity to collaborate with such talented individuals who have enriched my academic journey.

My sincere gratitude goes to my family for their unwavering love, support, and encouragement throughout this challenging journey. To my lovely wife, Omolara, and my children, Anuoluwapo, Ibukunoluwa and Folafoluwa. Their belief in me, patience during demanding times, and understanding of the sacrifices required for this endeavour have been a constant source of strength. I am forever grateful for their unwavering support and unconditional love. Thank you for your sacrifice and understanding throughout the different stages of this study. I am also grateful to the Almighty for keeping my mom and my siblings alive to witness the conclusion of this journey. Thank you for your prayers and support.

Last, but not least, I would like to acknowledge my friends, Tayo Adegunju and Yinka Ojewole, who have been a source of motivation, encouragement, and laughter throughout this arduous process. Their unwavering support, understanding, and uplifting words have made this journey more enjoyable and manageable.

In conclusion, the completion of my PhD degree in Housing is a culmination of the collective efforts and support of numerous individuals and institutions. I am truly grateful for the guidance, mentorship, financial assistance, and encouragement I have received. Each and every contribution, no matter how big or small, has played a significant role in my academic achievement.

ABSTRACT

The global influx of refugees and asylum seekers has significantly impacted cities and towns, leading to increased pressure on housing resources, host communities, and governments. This study addresses the complex issue of housing provision among refugees, focusing on Edmonton City, Canada. Recognizing the critical role of housing in successful refugee integration, this research investigates the challenges faced by refugees in securing adequate and affordable housing and explores potential solutions.

Using the spatial assimilation theory with a mixed-methods approach, combining quantitative surveys and qualitative interviews, this study delves into the multifaceted dimensions of housing provision. The quantitative analysis, based on surveys conducted with refugees in Edmonton City, highlights the pressing concerns of affordability, accessibility, and adequacy. Qualitative insights from interviews with key stakeholders, including government officials and housing service providers, shed light on existing policies and initiatives aimed at addressing refugees' housing needs. The findings reveal significant challenges faced by refugees, including financial constraints, language barriers, discrimination, and inadequate living conditions, all of which hinder their successful integration into Canadian society. In response, this study advocates for a comprehensive strategy that includes increasing the availability of affordable housing designated for refugees. It emphasizes the necessity of enhanced support services to aid refugees in their housing search and settlement processes. Moreover, fostering collaboration between government agencies, housing providers, and community organizations is essential for effective coordination and resource allocation.

Furthermore, this research underscores the importance of awareness campaigns and anti-discrimination measures within the housing market. By creating an inclusive environment, refugees can find suitable housing, promoting their overall well-being and integration. The study's recommendations provide actionable insights for policymakers, housing providers, and community organizations, offering tailored solutions that consider refugees' unique cultural, linguistic, and socio-economic backgrounds.

In conclusion, this research contributes valuable insights to the academic discourse on refugee integration, emphasizing the pivotal role of housing in facilitating successful resettlement and community integration, using the Spatial Assimilation theory. The insights provided serve as a foundation for stakeholders, guiding their efforts toward creating inclusive, affordable, and sustainable housing solutions for refugees, not only in Edmonton City but also in other communities across Canada.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

<i>DECLARATION</i>	<i>ii</i>
<i>ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS</i>	<i>iii</i>
<i>ABSTRACT</i>	<i>v</i>
<i>LIST OF FIGURES</i>	<i>xiv</i>
<i>LIST OF MAPS</i>	<i>xvi</i>
<i>LIST OF TABLES</i>	<i>xvii</i>
<i>LIST OF ACRONYMS AND ABBREVIATIONS</i>	<i>xix</i>
<i>CHAPTER ONE:</i>	<i>1</i>
<i>THE URBAN REFUGEE AND HOUSING PROVISION</i>	<i>1</i>
1.0 Introduction.....	1
1.1 Background to the Study	1
1.2 Statement of the Problem	4
1.3 Aim and Objectives of the Study	6
1.4 The Main Research Question and Subsidiary Research Questions	7
1.5 Hypothesis	8
1.6 Scope of the Study	8
1.7 Structure of the Study.....	9
1.8 Summary of the Chapter.....	11
<i>CHAPTER TWO:</i>	<i>12</i>
<i>REFUGEES AND HOUSING, THE PLIGHT OF IMMIGRANTS: CONCEPTUAL AND THEORETICAL FRAMEWORK</i>	<i>12</i>
2.0 Introduction.....	12
2.1 Conceptual Framework	13
2.1.1 Refugees	13

2.1.2	Homelessness	15
2.1.3	Urbanisation	17
2.1.4	Housing	21
2.2	Theoretical Framework: Theory-Based Housing for Refugees	24
2.2.1	Spatial theory	24
2.2.2	Housing Theories	26
2.2.3	Institutional theories	30
2.2.4	Integration theories	34
2.3	Summary	38
CHAPTER THREE:		40
REFUGEES: A REVIEW OF LITERATURE		40
3.0	Introduction	40
3.1	World Refugee	40
3.2	Refugee Cities	43
3.3	Refugees and Immigrants in Global Cities	44
3.4	Asylum Seekers	46
3.5	Urban Refugee	46
3.6	Homelessness	48
3.7	Housing and Welfare Strategies in Edmonton	51
3.8	Socio-economic Pressure	52
CHAPTER FOUR:		54
AN INSIGHT INTO THE STATUS OF REFUGEES THROUGH PRECEDENT STUDIES		54
4.0	Precedent Studies	54
4.1	New York, United States of America	55
4.2	Sydney, Australia	57
4.3	Hamburg, Germany: Refugee and Housing	60

4.4	London, United Kingdom.....	65
4.5	Rome, Italy	69
4.6	Lagos, Nigeria.....	71
4.6.1	Internal movement.....	72
4.6.2	External or regional influx.....	72
4.7	The World Refugee Situation: Lessons Learned	76
4.8	Chapter Summary	80
CHAPTER FIVE:.....		81
REFUGEE: THE CHRONICLE OF REFUGEE DEVELOPMENT IN CANADA		81
5.0	Introduction.....	81
5.1	Canadian Perspective on Refugees	81
5.1.1	Pre-independence	83
5.1.2	Post-independence.....	84
5.2.	Canadian Refugee Policy.....	90
5.2.1	Canadian resettlement schemes.....	90
5.2.2	The current refugee and asylum system in Canada.....	91
5.2.4	Recent modifications to Canada's responses to refugees.....	93
5.2.5	Ongoing challenges	94
5.2.6	Canada's refugee resettlement policy.....	95
5.2.7	Canada's refugee resettlement eligibility criteria	96
5.2.8	Admissibility criteria	97
5.2.9	Refugee resettlement and community services plan	97
5.2.10	Reception	98
5.2.11	Housing.....	99
5.2.12	Financial assistance	101
5.2.13	Other services.....	102
5.3	Background of Homelessness in Canada	104
5.4	Summary.....	105

CHAPTER SIX.....	106
RESEARCH METHODS AND DESIGN.....	106
6.0 Introduction.....	106
6.1 Research Design.....	106
6.2 Ethical Considerations.....	108
6.5 Data Sources	113
6.5.1 Cross referenced analysis	114
6.6 Sample Size.....	116
6.7 Sampling and Sampling Procedure	117
6.8 Focus Group Process.....	118
6.9 Mapping.....	119
6.10 Observations	121
6.11 Interview Process with Key Government Officials, NGO Representatives, and Community Leaders.....	122
6.12 Confidentiality	123
6.13 Interview Process and Ethical Issues	124
6.14 Data Collection and Analysis	125
6.15 Limitations.....	126
6.16 Appraisal of the Methodology	127
6.17 Summary.....	128
CHAPTER SEVEN:	129
EDMONTON REFUGEES: POLICY, PLANNING IMPLICATIONS AND RESEARCH FINDINGS.....	129
7.0 Introduction.....	129
7.1 The City of Edmonton.....	129

7.2	The Socio-demographic Profile of Edmonton’s Refugees	136
7.2.1	Gender	137
7.2.2	Educational status.....	139
7.2.3	Age groups.....	140
7.2.4	Country of birth.....	141
7.2.5	English as a language of communication	142
7.3	The Socio-economic Profile of Edmonton’s Refugees	143
7.4	The Status and Movement Pattern of Edmonton’s Refugees	151
7.5	The Refugee’s Settlement Patterns in Edmonton	155
7.6	Refugees’ Households and Housing	158
7.6.1	Household size	159
7.6.2	Refugee housing.....	161
7.6.3	Housing conditions.....	164
7.6.4	Neighbourhood conditions.....	166
7.6.5	Housing affordability.....	170
7.7	Governmental and Non-governmental Support for Refugees	173
7.8	Chi-square Analysis of the Findings.....	176
7.9	Multivariable Logistic Regression Model.....	177
7.9.1	Annual income	178
7.9.2	Emergency shelter	178
7.9.3	Subsidised housing.....	179
7.9.4	Neighbourhood.....	179
7.10	Summary.....	180
	CHAPTER EIGHT:.....	181
	HOUSING AND REFUGEES IN EDMONTON: AN INTROSPECTION.....	181
8.0	Introduction.....	181
8.1	Edmonton as a Place of Refuge	181

8.2	Edmonton’s Refugees - The Salient Issues	183
8.2.1	Low annual income of the refugees	183
8.2.2	Emergency shelter	184
8.2.3	Subsidised housing.....	184
8.2.4	Neighbourhood.....	184
8.3	Refugees and Institutional Housing in Edmonton: Pros and Cons.....	185
8.3.1	Institutional structure for housing refugees	186
8.3.2	Refugees’ urban housing challenges	187
8.3.3	Edmonton's housing-planning nexus for refugees.	188
8.3.4	Refugees and housing: A spatial assimilation theory perspective.	189
8.4	Refugees' Socio-economic Situation in Edmonton.....	193
8.5	Government Support for Refugees.....	194
8.6	Integration and Inclusion of Refugees.....	195
8.7	Summary.....	196
	CHAPTER NINE:	197
	RECOMMENDATIONS AND CONCLUSION.....	197
9.0	Introduction.....	197
9.1	Test of the Hypotheses	197
9.2	Recommendations	200
9.2.1	Housing subsidies increase	200
9.2.2	Creating more affordable housing units	201
9.2.3	Introduction of universal basic income	202
9.2.4	Employment accessibility and free skills development programmes	202
9.2.5	Increase provision and access to larger units.....	203
9.2.6	Public-private developer partnerships	203
9.2.7	Continuous education and awareness for stakeholders	203
9.3	Contribution of the Study to the body of Knowledge	204
9.4	Conclusion	205

BIBLIOGRAPHY.....	208
APPENDICES.....	235
APPENDIX A: INFORMATION LETTER AND PARTICIPANT CONSENT FORM	235
APPENDIX B: FOCUS GROUP INTERVIEW GUIDE.....	239
APPENDIX C: INFORMED CONSENT FORMS: FOCUS GROUPS	252
APPENDIX D: INTERVIEW GUIDES AND SURVEY QUESTIONNAIRE	259
APPENDIX E: CHI-SQUARE ANALYSIS TABLE	263
APPENDIX F: MULTIVARIABLE LOGISTIC REGRESSION MODEL	270
APPENDIX G: EMERGENCY SHELTER	274
APPENDIX H: SUBSIDISED HOUSING.....	278
APPENDIX I: NEIGHBOURHOOD.....	282
APPENDIX J: ETHICS APPROVAL LETTER.....	286

LIST OF FIGURES

Figure 2.1: Role of a larger society	37
Figure 3.1: Homelessness continuum.....	50
Figure 3.2: Housing continuum.....	50
Figure 4.1: Asylum seeker housing graph in Hamburg, Germany, December 2014 to June 2017	63
Figure 4.2: Graph showing refugee asylum grants in the United Kingdom from March 2010 to March 2020	68
Figure 4.3: The number of refugees in Nigeria from 2000 to 2020 in 1000s.....	73
Figure 5.1: Alberta refugee resettlement model.....	100
Figure 7.1: Commercial centre of the City of Edmonton.....	135
Figure 7.2: Gender status of the refugees	138
Figure 7.3: Highest level of education (educational status).....	139
Figure 7.4: Age groups of the respondents.....	141
Figure 7.5: Annual household income of the refugees.....	146
Figure 7.6: Respondents' annual incomes	147
Figure 7.7: Employment status.....	149
Figure 7.8: Refugees' debt status.....	150
Figure 7.9: Residency status of the refugees.....	153
Figure 7.10: Length of stay in Canada.....	154
Figure 7.11: Chart showing Edmonton's subdivisions.....	156
Figure 7.12: Chart showing refugee housing types in Edmonton.....	162
Figure 7.13: Chart showing monthly rental costs for the refugees in Edmonton.....	163
Figure 7.14: Shelters in Edmonton where some displaced, homeless people were taking refuge	172

Figure 7.15: Additional shelters in Edmonton where displaced people were taking refuge **172**

Figure 7.16: Chart showing the percentage of refugees receiving government benefits in
Edmonton..... **174**

Figure 7.17: Refugees at the Catholic Social Services NGO..... **176**

Figure 8.1: Model of spatial assimilation for refugees..... **191**

Figure 8.2: Proposed spatial assimilation model for refugees after acclimatisation..... **192**

LIST OF MAPS

Map 4.1: New York State Map	56
Map 4.2: Sydney.....	60
Map 4.3: Germany - Hamburg State Map	64
Map 4.4: London.....	69
Map 4.5: Lagos.....	75
Map 4.6: Nigeria showing the 36 states.....	76
Map 6.1: Canada showing Edmonton in Alberta.....	112
Map 6.2: The study area: The City of Edmonton.....	113
Map 6.3: Showing Edmonton’s quadrants and subdivisions.....	120
Map 7.1: Edmonton’s metropolitan area	131
Map 7.2: Edmonton’s general zoning categories.....	133
Map 7.3: Edmonton city’s subsectors.....	134
Map 7.4: Edmonton’s subdivisions.....	157

LIST OF TABLES

Table 2.1: Housing classifications.....	22
Table 2.2: Berry’s (1984) acculturation model.....	36
Table 4.1: Key facts and figures from the world migration reports, 2000, 2020 and 2022.....	77
Table 4.2: Number of refugees needing resettlement and number of refugees resettled globally since 2005	78
Table 5.1: Number of refugee claims in Canada 2011-2021	103
Table 7.1: Trend in Edmonton Population.....	130
Table 7.2: Socio-demographic profile of Edmonton’s refugees	136
Table 7.3: Socio-economic profile of Edmonton’s refugees	144
Table 7.4: Movement patterns.....	151
Table 7.5: Household size.....	160
Table 7.6: Refugee housing in Edmonton.....	161
Table 7.7: Refugees’ housing conditions in Edmonton.....	164
Table 7.8: Refugees’ neighbourhood conditions in Edmonton.....	166
Table 7.9: Some of the reasons why refugees struggled to get housing that fitted their needs..	168
Table 7.10: Refugees’ movements due to high rental costs.....	170
Table 7.11: Government benefits received.....	173
Table 7.12: Types of government benefits	174
Table 7.51: Multivariable binary logistic regression model predicting the association of annual income with housing related variables	270
Table 7.52: Multivariable binary logistic regression model predicting the association of emergency shelter with housing related variables.....	274
Table 7.53: Multivariable binary logistic regression model predicting the association of subsidised housing with other housing related variables.....	278

Table 7.54: Multivariable binary logistic regression model predicting the association of neighbourhood with other housing related variables..... **282**

LIST OF ACRONYMS AND ABBREVIATIONS

AHURI	- Australian Housing and Urban Research Institute
APA	- American Psychological Association
BVOR	- Blended Visa Office-Referred Refugees
CAS	- <i>Centri di Accoglienza Straordinaria</i>
CDU	- Christian Democratic Union
CEB	- Council of Europe Development Bank
CIC	- Citizenship and Immigration Canada
CMHC	- Canada Mortgage and Housing Corporation
CSS	- Canadian Social Survey
DIAC	- Department of Immigration and Citizenship
DIPB	- Department of Immigration and Border Protection
EHB	- Edmonton Historical Board
EOH	- Equal Opportunity Housing
EU	- European Union
GAR	- Government-Assisted Refugees
HPC	- Humanitarian-Protected Persons Abroad Class
HSS	- Humanitarian Settlement Services
HUD	- United States Department of Housing and Urban Development
IOM	- International Organisation for Migration
IYSH	- International Year of Shelter for the Homeless
IRCC	- Immigration, Refugees and Citizenship Canada
IRB	- Immigration and Refugee Board of Canada
ISTAT	- Istituto Nazionale di Statistica
LCR	- Landed-in-Canada Refugees
LIM	- Low-Income Measure
MSF	- <i>Medecins Sans Frontières</i>
NASS	- National Asylum Support Service
OECD	- Organisation for Economic Co-Operation and Development
PSR	- Privately Sponsored Refugees

SPRAR - Protection System for Asylum Seekers and Refugees
SPSS - Statistical Package for the Social Sciences
UASC - Unaccompanied and Separated Children
UBI - Universal Basic Income
UN - United Nations
UNDESA - United Nations Department of Economic and Social Affairs
UNHCR - United Nations High Commissioner for Refugees
UNRWA - United Nations Relief and Works Agency for Palestine Refugees
UN-HABITAT - United Nations Human Settlements Programme

CHAPTER ONE: THE URBAN REFUGEE AND HOUSING PROVISION

1.0 Introduction

The global displacement of 100 million individuals, with 27.1 million of them being refugees, has created significant challenges for both the world and host nations in terms of providing adequate housing for these individuals (United Nations High Commissioner for Refugees [UNHCR], 2022). This situation has raised several research problems that need to be addressed. The research problems of this study are stated in section 1.2 of this chapter, which also provides the background information for the study. The study's purpose and objectives are presented in section 1.3, the research questions are examined in section 1.4, the scope of the study is defined in section 1.5, and the study's relevance is also discussed in section 1.5. The study's outline is then detailed in section 1.6.

1.1 Background to the Study

In general, housing is a vital component of human life and a substantial economic asset for every country. The effects can be revolutionary and move us away from charity and towards social justice because housing is a human right that offers tangible standards that can be put into practice and monitored for success (United Nations Rapporteur on Housing, 2020). The foundation for stable communities and social participation is the provision of suitable housing (Odunjo, 2014). This study investigates the problems with housing and urban obstacles for immigrants in the Canadian city of Edmonton. Homelessness is a global problem, and it is frequently the main problem with refugees and other immigration-related difficulties.

The 1951 Convention Relating to the Status of Refugees is the primary international legal document that defines the term "refugee". It defines a refugee as a person who is unable or unwilling to return to their country of origin because of a well-founded fear of persecution due to their race, religion, nationality, membership of a particular social group, or political opinion (UNHCR, 2010). The protection of people who must flee their native nations because of persecution is emphasised in this definition. It recognises the need to give individuals who are genuinely in need asylum and outside aid when they cannot find safety in their own nation. The

UNHCR is essential in protecting the safety and welfare of refugees, as well as in promoting their rights and aiding in the search for long-term solutions to their displaced status. A major global problem posed by the sheer number of refugees is the requirement for effective solutions and international cooperation to address their housing, integration, and general well-being.

Due to poverty, political and religious persecution, and conflict, refugees depart their native countries in search of a better life abroad. Ironically, they still have trouble with their housing situation after arriving in their host countries. According to Warren (2017), there is a considerable correlation between a person's housing situation and their bodily and mental health, making the right to shelter a fundamental human right. Every civilised community should strive to provide everyone who needs it with appropriate housing, and this should be one of the metrics used to evaluate urban development. Murray (2005) adds that as housing is a universal need-satisfier, individuals frequently discuss the need for housing.

The absence of suitable shelter in quantitative and qualitative terms is one of the major obstacles to sustainable development in developing nations. This issue is the result of a number of reasons, including ongoing population growth, insufficient housing, and an unchecked urbanisation trend, may leave some city inhabitants "homeless". To achieve and improve both human living standards and urban growth, it is essential to provide people, especially the urban poor, with adequate and inexpensive housing (Jiboye, 2011).

Over the years, refugees from all over the world have been drawn to Canada because of its reputation for political and economic stability, as well as its commitment to racial equality and its multicultural and multilingual environment. These refugees are primarily from Syria, Afghanistan, Pakistan, Iraq, Somalia, Ethiopia, and Libya, among other places. Approximately 65 million people are at risk of being displaced from their homes, as a result of the present worldwide humanitarian crisis (St. Arnault, 2017). As a result, between 20,000 and 40,000 migrants are taken in by Canada each year, making it one of the top countries in the world for receiving refugees. (Government of Canada, 2016). Unfortunately, compared to other immigrant groups and the overall Canadian community, refugees have a higher chance of being homeless after emigrating

to Canada Murdie, 2008; Preston, V., Murdie, R., D'Addario, S., Sibanda, P., Murnaghan, A. M., Logan, J., & Ahn, M. H. (2011).

According to (St. Arnault, 2017), in 2012, Mexico (7,944), China (7,032), Hungary (6,957), Haiti (5,617), Colombia (3,719), India (3,109), Nigeria (2,838), Pakistan (2,801), Sri Lanka (2,529), and Saint Vincent and the Grenadines (1,849) were the top ten nations from which asylum applicants came to Canada, according to Citizenship and Immigration Canada (CIC) (2013). Canada has since taken in more than 40,000 refugees since the Syrian crisis began, as part of its humanitarian duty. The City of Edmonton has received a significant number of the refugee population who have settled in Alberta. The most recent statistics, which break down immigration by province, show that Alberta has increased its acceptance of immigrants by more than 110 percent since 2003. Alberta was the fourth-highest province in terms of immigration numbers in 2012, after Ontario (99,154), Quebec (55,062), and British Columbia (36,241) (CIC, 2013). The internal migration of immigrants who first settled in another province or territory before moving to Alberta is not accounted for in these figures. There are now significant housing issues in cities like Edmonton as a result of this flood of asylum seekers into Canada (Huncar, 2014).

The occurrence of these housing issues draws attention to a significant gap in the application of immigration law that must immediately be closed to enhance the housing results for refugees. The counselling on social justice that is provided to refugees can help them to appreciate their fundamental human right to safe housing and make progress towards meeting their basic needs after their journey (St. Arnault, 2017). There is no denying that the high percentage of immigrants and refugees who come from a wide variety of different cultural backgrounds has increased the nation's diversity. But the social and economic struggles that refugees in Canada encounter still exist (Picot, 2008). Refugees who have been uprooted from their place of origin often have less financial means and local social support than all other immigrants in Canada, making them more vulnerable to homelessness (Murdie, 2008; Preston et al., 2011). Sadly, many people still don't understand the issue of refugee homelessness, notably politicians and experts. The scope of the issue, the route into and out of homelessness, as well as the particular support requirements for this vulnerable population continue to be under-managed. According to (Huncar, 2014), homelessness rate is increasing alarmingly in the City of Edmonton. Despite this development

though, there hasn't been much scholarly discussion on the city's housing issue. Based on the foregoing, this study investigates the difficulties in providing homes for refugees in the City of Edmonton.

1.2 Statement of the Problem

Homelessness is a perpetual problem in developing and underdeveloped countries and it results from war and natural disasters like earthquakes or hurricanes, among other causes. Homelessness among refugees has also more recently been acknowledged as a persistent primary social concern for developed economies like Canada. The significance of housing has been acknowledged by international groups, and the United Nations has stated that housing is a basic human right (United Nations, 1948). The significance of homelessness and refugee housing did not become apparent as a social problem in recognised academic literature until the mid-1980s, despite this pronouncement being made in reaction to the housing and health crises of World War II (Toro, 2007 in; Hulchanski, Campsie, Chau, Hwang & Paradis, 2009).

Despite having one of the largest economies in the world and enviable socio-political stability, Canada has housing issues in the majority of its cities, with 35,000 people sleeping rough on the streets every night and about 235,000 experiencing homelessness annually (Gaetz, Dej, Richter, & Redman, 2016). David (2017), however, cautions that neither the national level nor the community level data on hidden homelessness was included in these figures. According to Echenberg and Jensen (2008), for every one person accounted for, an additional four people allegedly experience covert homelessness. Hidden homelessness is also a serious issue that affects refugee populations due to their ignorance of the community services available to them and their apprehension about entering shelters. As a result, the United Nations Human Rights Council claimed in 2008 that Canada, one of the richest nations in the world, has permitted poverty and homelessness to rise to alarming levels (Kothari, 2008).

Alberta is a western Canadian province and more than half of Alberta's 3.8 million residents live in the cities of Edmonton and Calgary (Government of Alberta, 2013). Alberta's economy has grown over the previous ten years and is still expanding, which has led to a large rise in migration

and an accompanying demand on the housing and rental markets. These increases are coupled with low vacancy rates for homes and apartments (Canada Mortgage and Housing Corporation [CMHC], 2013), which has probably made matters worse for communities already predisposed to housing issues.

There is no denying the abundance of literature on homelessness and addressing urban issues like heightened public health concerns, safety and security, and urban planning disorders that cause traffic and a number of other issues. In the long run, these urban issues affect the entire region and have an impact on homelessness, and thus render sustainable development a mirage. Only a few of these Canadian literary works have attempted to analyse housing provision and homelessness among the refugee population in Edmonton. As was previously indicated in the statement of problems, this study addresses the difficulties faced by the immigrant and refugee communities in an attempt to ensure the continuation of the development which Edmonton (and Canada) takes great pleasure in.

The cities of Toronto, Vancouver, and Montreal have frequently been the focus of studies on housing and refugees in Canada (Hulchanski, Murdie, Chambon & Teixeira, 1995; Hulchanski, 2000; Hiebert, Mendez & Wyly, 2006). A recurring conclusion in these studies has been that recently arrived immigrants and refugees are high-risk populations that have particular difficulties and this necessitates specialised homelessness prevention efforts.

The immigrant and refugee populations were first lumped together in early Canadian research, but they came to be viewed as separate populations over time and both continue to face the risk of poverty and homelessness. Recent studies have shown that refugees encounter more serious difficulties than other immigrants. According to Murdie (2008), refugees frequently have distinct pre-migration experiences that make them more susceptible to unfavourable health and housing outcomes, and these reduce the assistance options accessible to them and leave them with fewer financial and social resources after they arrive.

While there is little research on the experiences of newcomers who are homeless in Canada, there is almost no research on the housing and urban issues faced by refugees, particularly in the City

of Edmonton. Furthermore, there is a pressing need for research on adult refugees' experiences given that, according to the data from Gaetz et al. (2016), adults and families make up the majority (52%) of the country's homeless population. This study was motivated by the desire to fill the gaping hole in the literature by thoroughly examining the housing and homelessness difficulties faced by refugees in local government areas. This study is especially important in view of the City of Edmonton's increasing housing and urban difficulties as a result of the city's increased refugee intake. The research aims to provide answers to the following questions:

1. What is the experience of refugees regarding housing in the City of Edmonton, Canada?
2. What are the housing provisions and urban planning interventions and approaches that are being used to address the needs of refugees in the City of Edmonton?
3. How is the refugee housing situation affecting the urban development of Edmonton?

1.3 Aim and Objectives of the Study

This research aims to examine the housing challenges faced by the refugees in the City of Edmonton. The main objectives of the study are:

1. To evaluate the Canadian government's housing policies for refugees and examine the housing theories used for the formulation and implementation of policies that address the housing needs of refugees in the City of Edmonton and come up with appropriate recommendations for improvement.
2. To examine the socio-economic status of the refugees and how it impacts their housing needs.
3. To examine the experiences of the refugees regarding housing and homelessness in the City of Edmonton
4. To assess the existing housing provision systems and typologies for refugees.
5. To determine the impact of the refugee housing situation on the development of Edmonton city.

1.4 The Main Research Question and Subsidiary Research Questions

According to Canadians for a Sustainable Society (CSS), immigration accounts for 70 per cent of the traffic in Canada's cities, the domestic population growth accounts for 15 per cent, the movement from rural to urban centres accounts for 10 per cent, and local commutes account for the remaining 5 per cent of the traffic (CSS, 2018). The refugee crisis around the world has a substantial impact on immigration to Canada and according to this analysis by the CSS (2018), this immigration, in turn, has a direct impact on the urban life, housing availability, and traffic in the country. According to the 2016 Canadian population census, there were 103,785 refugees living in Alberta as of that year, and 42,345 of them were residents of the City of Edmonton (Canada, 2016). As the provincial capital of Alberta, Edmonton has a higher concentration of refugees than other towns and cities in the region.

Given the abundance of information on the housing conditions of the refugees in Edmonton, it is crucial to dig into this study and offer a suitable solution to the associated humanitarian problems. This study examines the housing needs and urban issues that the City of Edmonton is facing as a result of the city's rising refugee intake. The research offers responses to the following queries:

1. What is the institutional framework for housing refugees in Canada with international housing processes and guidelines?
2. What are the experiences of refugees regarding housing and homelessness in the City of Edmonton?
3. What are the urban housing challenges among the refugees in the City of Edmonton?
4. How does the housing and urban planning situation in the City of Edmonton relate to the needs of refugees?
5. What appropriate theory should be used to formulate and implement a policy to address the housing needs of the refugees in the City of Edmonton?

1.5 Hypothesis

To understand the effect of refugee housing on the city, the study hypothesises that:

- i. The refugees' experiences regarding housing in the City of Edmonton, Canada, are affected by various factors such as the availability of affordable housing, language barriers, discrimination, and lack of sufficient access to support services.
- ii. Housing provision, urban planning, interventions, and approaches that address the needs of refugees in the City of Edmonton include settlement services, financial assistance, and programmes that help refugees to navigate the housing market in order to increase the availability of affordable housing, reduce discrimination and improve their access to support services.
- iii. The housing situation of the refugees in the City of Edmonton has an impact on urban development as it exposes the need for more affordable housing and raises awareness of the difficulties that refugees encounter in finding accommodation.

1.6 Scope of the Study

The study primarily addresses the escalating urban housing issues in Canada's major cities. It is condensed to the impacts of immigration, particularly refugee settlement, on the City of Edmonton, Alberta.

It was only possible to look at urban residents' access to and affordability of housing due to the study's emphasis on the urban housing market. One of the reasons for restricting the scope of this study to the urban housing sector was the fact that the urban housing difficulties in the country are often more severe and substantial than the rural housing issues in terms of their intensity and complexity. In Canada, metropolitan regions have higher levels of income and job disparities, higher densities of people, higher rates of population growth and in-migration, higher costs and values of real estate, and higher rates of property and land costs. As a result, slums, high rents, overcrowding, and squatter settlements are common elements of the metropolitan environments. This study thus concentrates on the urban area as it has more serious housing issues.

The fact that the study topic is pertinent to the nation's current overhaul of its housing policy was another thing to take into account. Numerous problematic housing policy difficulties and conundrums are particularly pertinent to the urban housing sector since the country's successive housing programmes and policies have mostly concentrated on urban housing. In terms of geographical coverage, the study encompasses the City of Edmonton and looks at the problems with urban housing faced by the immigrants there. Urban housing and development are the main topics of most housing studies, but the City of Edmonton's urban housing settlements for immigrants and refugees are the subject of this study's rigorous examination as this is a murky area that is rarely touched on.

This thesis makes a substantial contribution to the body of information regarding the experiences of the refugees residing in Edmonton, primarily by highlighting the benefits and drawbacks of their integration and settlement processes. It helps to establish techniques to resolve cooperatively the problems that refugees face with housing, settlement, and community integration. Last but not least, the study produces important suggestions for the City of Edmonton on how to settle and integrate refugees and newcomers arriving in the city effectively.

1.7 Structure of the Study

This dissertation has nine chapters, and the chapters are summarised as follows:

Chapter One: The Urban Refugee and Housing Provision: This chapter provides the introduction to the study. In this chapter, the study's context, and the nature of the topic under investigation are described. It specifies the informational need that the current study fulfills, as well as the type of issue that is being researched. It pinpoints the area of research that the current study addresses. Additionally underlined are the study's significance, the research challenge, and its aim and objectives.

Chapter Two: Refugees and Housing, the Plight of Immigrants: Conceptual and Theoretical

Insight: In this chapter, the theoretical framework for the study is further explained by examining some theories that are relevant to the research and highlighting the advantages and disadvantages of the chosen theories. This chapter also presents a theoretical review of the frameworks that are currently in use at both the national and international levels. The purpose of the research problem under consideration is explained in this chapter, as well as how it ties to the larger body of knowledge.

Chapter Three: Refugees: A Review of Literature:

This chapter discusses the literature that has already been published on the subject of this study and it is critically reviewed. The theoretical arguments are investigated and cited from the body of knowledge. It explores the different urban themes connected to housing and refugee concerns, as well as the history of refugees, homelessness, and housing in general.

Chapter Four: An Insight into the Status of Refugees through Practical Precedent Studies:

In this chapter the author examines the many writings and research on refugee housing and urban planning around the globe. These policies are described in order to understand how different countries' refugee and housing policies affect the refugees in their respective regions.

Chapter Five: Refugee: The Chronicle of Refugee Development in Canada:

The history of immigration and asylum-seeking in Canada is examined in this chapter. It compares and contrasts Canada's pre- and post-independence views on allowing refugees into the country and their settlement patterns.

Chapter Six: Research Design and Methods:

Explains the fundamental technique that served as the study's framework while focusing on how the research was conducted. The chapter also addresses the research methodology used, the type of data used in the survey, and the specific research questions and hypotheses that supplied the analytical foundation for the study. Additionally, it clearly explains how secondary variables were applied to the data analysis and how they defined the research region.

Chapter Seven: Edmonton Refugees: Policy, Planning Implications and Research Findings:

The housing affordability, which considers the household incomes, housing costs, and household sizes in the study area, has policy ramifications that are examined in this chapter. They are also related to the differences in housing affordability among the various refugee groups in Edmonton. The chapter also looks at the housing needs of the various households in Edmonton in light of the variations between them in terms of income, housing and non-housing spending, housing quality, and the household size.

Chapter Eight: Housing and Refugees in Edmonton: An Introspection: The chapter discusses the status of the refugees in the city, the support that they are receiving, their housing conditions, and their integration and inclusivity in the larger Edmonton society. The chapter also discusses the analysis of the data presented in Chapter Seven.

Chapter Nine: Recommendations and Conclusion: This chapter expands on the results from the previous chapter and makes appropriate suggestions to address all the problems that have been found. It stresses the findings' broader significance for Edmonton's housing policy and covers the numerous research constraints found for future investigations. It provides a succinct summary of the entire analysis, the inferences made from the data, and the implications for policy regarding the housing and urban development needs of the refugees in Edmonton.

1.8 Summary of the Chapter

The chapter gave the motivation for the study and a brief introduction to the research topic. This chapter highlighted how this study will contribute to the body of knowledge on refugees, identified the housing problem in Edmonton, and showed how the aim and objectives of the study relate to one another. The discussion in the chapter served as the foundation for the study and provided the backdrop, which was then investigated by examining the various viewpoints on urban housing. The following chapter provides a larger view on the topic of refugees globally and analyses numerous academic publications on the movement and settlement of refugees.

CHAPTER TWO: REFUGEES AND HOUSING, THE PLIGHT OF IMMIGRANTS: CONCEPTUAL AND THEORETICAL FRAMEWORK

2.0 Introduction

The context and theoretical framework of this study were defined in Chapter One by evaluating earlier research through scholarly work, published as well as unpublished, as well as documentary investigations of pertinent reports.

For asylum seekers, housing is an essential part of the integration process since it can offer stability and personal comfort during a trying transitional period. It is not new to do research on the housing and urban difficulties faced by immigrants. Numerous academic works have been written about the general characteristics of migration and settlements, the causes of migration, the goals and activities of migrants at the local, regional, continental, and international levels, as well as the problems that accompany housing and urbanisation. In their book *'The Anatomy of Inclusive Cities: Insight into Migrants in Selected Capital Cities of Southern Africa'*, Magidimisha-Chipungu and Lovemore Chipungu (2023) emphasised the need to create inclusive cities that can accommodate immigrant needs, a challenge that the majority of city administrators have long ignored.

It is incredibly difficult for refugees and new urban residents to progress beyond their basic requirements without housing and access to basic services, let alone stay safe and healthy, find and hold a job, and keep their children in school. However, one of the biggest challenges that immigrants and refugees encounter in urban settings is finding safe, decent accommodation. For foreign-born people, especially those without regular status or the financial means to pay for it, the expense of accommodation and the normal paperwork necessary to get a formal lease are extremely prohibitive (Saliba, Yu & Mayors Migration Council, 2023).

A lot of social scientists, including political scientists, sociologists, urban and regional planners, and others have tried to study and conduct research on the housing and urban challenges of

refugees, which echoes some important ideas that have previously been linked to the theme under study. This study interrogates key topics such as refugees, homelessness, and housing in general in order to analyse the different urban notions associated with housing and refugee difficulties.

2.1 Conceptual Framework

The conceptual framework explores the various aspects that affect the standard, accessibility, and overall effect of housing policies for refugees, with the goal of clarifying the essential elements and relationships forming the terrain of refugee housing.

2.1.1 Refugees

The idea of a refugee is controversial from a normative standpoint. The refugee idea relates to an extraordinary claim to entry, even if the state is normally thought to be free to control admission to its territory (Schmalz, 2018). The word ‘refugee’ was coined when the governmental system evolved in the 17th century. All laws in the newly formed territorial state framework are based on the territorial community. Political theorists accept that there is an exception to the general rule that the state is permitted to restrict access: the state has a duty to the stranger at its border who, in the absence of assistance, risks suffering significant harm. This normative idea of an exception is frequently added to the idea of a refugee. It tackles the fundamental tension between depending on universalist notions of human equality and freedom while imposing restrictions on rights and obligations along territorial boundaries. The refugee notion implies that this delimitation must be adjusted in extreme circumstances so that this fundamental strain remains acceptable. The refugee notion serves as a constitutive exception in modern society, and serves as both an object and a catalyst for criticism. It can be viewed as supporting the state's right to regulate admission, but it can also play a part in undermining this right by standing in for cosmopolitan rights claims. Refugees, as defined by international law, are those who have fled their home countries and now reside in another country because they face a grave threat to their life, physical safety, or freedom due to persecution, armed conflict, violence, or a severe public disturbance. UNHCR (2018). According to the United Nations Refugee Agency, about 68 per cent of those who have moved across their borders as refugees come from these five nations: Afghanistan, Myanmar, South

Sudan, Syria, and Venezuela. For the purpose of this study it is stated that the term ‘refugee’ shall mean any person who is outside the country of his nationality and is unable or unwilling to benefit from that country's protection because of a well-founded fear of being persecuted due to race, religion, nationality, membership of a particular social group, or political opinion; or who does not have a nationality and is outside the country of his former habitual residence (UNHCR, 2018).

Additionally, political philosophy refers to the descriptive applications of the refugee notion and the legal definition of the refugee as a normative category (Honneth & Benhabib, 2019, as cited in Schmalz, 2019). According to this interpretation, refugees are a specific group of migrants who are entitled to particular rights and are subjects of special obligations by states (Miller, 2016). Such a viewpoint focuses on the assertion of inclusion and rights connected to the notion of a refugee. Regarding this normative distinctiveness, there has been substantial debate regarding how to define a refugee (Lister, 2013). The philosophical discussion does not occur in a legal vacuum (Cherem, 2016), yet it has not yet reached agreement on a sufficient definition of what constitutes a refugee and provides an abstract grasp of its unique characteristics.

As can be seen from its most basic description, the concept of a refugee comprises two lines of separation: from other migrants and the local population in the area where they are present. The refugee is a category of entitlement in terms of mobility circumstances, which reinforces the idea that other migrants don't have a right to access. Accordingly, the idea of refugees is challenged as a component of a system that unfairly distributes the right to free movement. As an illustration, Behrman (2018) explains how refugee law is used to exert control by subjecting the individual claiming independence to standards over which they have no authority. Crawley and Skleparis (2017) contend, however, that the monopolisation of territorial entrance rights under the refugee notion ultimately contributes to weaken the plans for lawful migration. As a result, refugees are defined as people who have left their country of origin because of a fear of persecution, a conflict, widespread violence, or other events that have gravely damaged the peace of their community and they require international protection (UNHCR, 2022).

The 1948 Universal Declaration of Human Rights still holds true today and has evolved into a standard by which we may distinguish between good and wrong. It gives people a strong weapon

in the struggle against injustice, impunity, and violations of human dignity. It also lays the groundwork for a just and humane future for all. It affirms that all people - of every colour and from all racial and ethnic groups, whether or not they are citizens or migrants, and regardless of their sex, their class, their caste, or their religion - are born free and equal in dignity and rights. All economic, social, political, cultural, and civic rights that support a life free from want and fear are promised to be inalienable entitlements of all people, at all times and in all places (Peters and Besley (2017).

Since the adoption of these refugee rights, abuses have been prevented, independence and autonomy have been achieved, and numerous people have been able to secure freedom from torture, unjustified imprisonment, summary execution, enforced disappearance, persecution, and unfair discrimination, as well as fair access to education, economic opportunities, adequate resources, and health care. They have received compensation for wrongs committed against them as well as national and international protection for their rights thanks to the strong framework provided by the international human rights legal system.

2.1.2 Homelessness

According to Hobbs (2001), there isn't a single, widely accepted definition of homelessness. Burt (2001) contends that the purpose of homelessness is significant for a number of reasons, including the following: Definitions, from the perspective of immediate action, specify who is eligible to receive any assistance made specifically for the homeless. Who should be counted and characterised in a study depends on the objectives. Additionally, definitions help determine which policies are most appropriate for the type of assistance required and who should be planned for (Sage Publications, 2022). As a result, there are various ways to define 'homelessness'. It could simply be a lack of a permanent place to live where one could sleep and get mail. But even in "*contemporary definitions of homelessness that are more directly linked to the housing situation of persons*" (Jackson, 2000 pg.6), we see that acknowledging the quality of interactions and material and social supports a person has is part of a broader sociological definition of homelessness.

Homelessness can also be linked to the several fields of study that focus on displaced people as well as the diverse perspectives that are used to analyse, characterise, and avoid it. According to the United Nations' predictions, unforeseen disasters will leave 14 million people homeless each year (UN, 2017). It may seem simple to define who is homeless, but the problems are just as complicated as the description. According to Dupont (1998), the terms 'homeless', 'houseless', 'roofless', and 'shelterless people' may not always refer to the same people. In fact, Dupont, avoids using the term 'homeless' on purpose because it includes the loss of a family's roots in addition to a lack of housing. In contrast, homelessness is typically linked to 'where individuals live or sleep', the actual location, or a lack of access to minimally appropriate housing, according to UNDESA (2019).

Although there isn't a single, widely acknowledged definition of homelessness, Burt (2001) said that knowing what it means to be homeless is crucial to knowing who qualifies for the many services that are accessible to the homeless. Definitions specify who should be counted and described in terms of research. Definitions also point out who should be anticipated and which policies will be most appropriate for the kind of support required from the perspective of policies. The following were included in the definitions of 'homeless' and 'homeless individual or homeless person' given by the US Department of Housing and Urban Development in 2019:

- i. A person who does not have a permanent, reliable, and sufficient place to call home at night.
- ii. A person whose main place of habitation throughout the night is:
- iii. A controlled, publicly or privately run shelter that offers short-term housing (such as communal shelters, welfare hotels, and mental health transitional housing).
- iv. A facility that houses people who will eventually be institutionalised temporarily. Or
- v. A public or private space not intended for or typically used as a human's primary location of sleeping (HUD, 2019).

People are categorised as homeless if they fall into one of the following categories: they are being trafficked, staying with friends for fewer than 14 days, exchanging sex for housing, losing their homes as a result of physical, emotional, or monetary abuse or threats of abuse, or they have no

safe, alternative housing. People who are homeless do not have permanent housing; they do not have what society considers to be a regular place to reside. To put it another way, "*homelessness is generally defined as including anyone whose night residence is either in a shelter, on the street, or in another public place*" (Eddowes & Hranitz, 1989, p. 197).

When people or families lack their own dwellings, they are considered to be homeless. This broad definition includes sleeping in one's car, a park, the street, or a public building. It also includes sharing housing with friends or relatives, residing in a hotel room that is temporary and cannot be converted into one's own residence, residing in a shelter, and living in a temporary hotel room. Living without a house is what is meant by being homeless (Jahiel, 1987).

2.1.3 Urbanisation

However, from a demographic and housing standpoint, the term 'urbanisation' is usually used to refer to a broad-based rural-to-urban shift that includes population, land use, economic activity, and culture. The concept of urbanisation can be categorised from an economic angle, and sometimes it is used to depict the transformational structures of human society.

According to Trask (2022), 4.2 billion people, or more than half of the world's population, now reside in urban regions. In 2007, the urban population surpassed the rural one for the first time in human history, and this trend is predicted to continue. Cities are byproducts of the urbanisation process. In other terms, according to Hussain and Imitiyaz (2018), urbanisation is the social process that results in the development of cities. As a result, there is a cause and effect link between cities and urbanisation. Urbanisation is a complex phenomenon with numerous dimensions that can be studied from a variety of perspectives. Urbanisation is being studied by many academic disciplines due to the complexity of this process and as a result, interdisciplinary contributions are increasingly being made to urbanisation. The term 'urbanisation', as used by the United Nations (2014), explains how a population transitions from being distributed throughout small rural settlements where agriculture drives the economic activity to being concentrated in bigger, more compact urban communities where industries and service-related activities prevail. Urbanisation can refer to a situation at a certain moment in time or a long-term trend. The percentage of a

population living in urban areas serves as a proxy for the state of the urbanisation, and this is also known as the 'level of urbanisation'. Numerous methods have been developed to quantify the urbanisation process. These include the movement of people from rural to urban areas, an increase in the total number of urban residents (urban development), and a higher rate of urban growth than rural growth. Thus, an increase in the proportion of urban areas is implied by the process of urbanisation, and the rate of urbanisation denotes the rate at which urbanisation has increased (Hussain & Imitiyaz, 2018).

Urbanisation is marked by the shift of people from small villages that are predominately or exclusively involved in agriculture to other, typically bigger communities whose main economic activities centre on commerce, manufacturing, or related pursuits (Thompson, 1935). It is a population-concentration process. It moves forward in two ways: by multiplying the concentration spots and expanding the scope of each person's attention. It is a transformational process. It suggests a transition - not necessarily one that is swift, constant, or continuous - from a kind of incomplete urbanism to an entirely urban one, or, more precisely, from a condition of low concentration to one of high concentration (Tisdale, 1942). Urbanisation according to Tisdale (1942), is a form of growing togetherness brought on by technology innovations that increase local populations' tolerance.

Mitchell (1956) regards urbanisation as the process of becoming urban, of relocating individuals or organisations into urban regions, or of increasing the variety of urban locations, populations, or organisations. He points out the definition of urbanisation's two sides. The first is the demographic factor, which denotes a shift towards metropolitan regions. However, there is still another frame of reference. When urbanisation indicates a behavioural shift as a result of living in a city, it may also have sociological significance. The urban way of life is characterised by a certain method of living.

According to Lampard (1966), there are three main theories of urbanisation that have been popular in the social sciences. They are the notions of conduct, structures, and populations. The behavioural concept sees urbanisation as a change in personal behaviour because it puts greater emphasis on how people behave. No matter the social setting or location, certain behavioural or

intellectual patterns are urban. Therefore, the urbanisation process is something that people go through throughout time. The structural idea of ignoring people's patterns of behaviour focuses on the patterns of behaviour of entire communities. The next step in the urbanisation process is the transfer of residents from agricultural settlements to other, typically larger non-agricultural communities. In the demographic viewpoint, urbanisation is a process of population concentration that is spatially focused, and Lampard (1966) states that the demographic definition of urbanisation is preferable to other ones. He claims that this approach's simplicity is the cause for this.

Going by what Breeze (1969) had to say, urbanisation is the process of individuals becoming urban, relocating to urban areas, transitioning from rural-to-urban lifestyles, and adopting related behavioural patterns. As a result, urbanisation is a change in the distribution of the population; it involves an increase in the relative proportion of the urban population as well as a growth in the number and size of urban settlements or places and the concentration of people there.

Rapid urbanisation is taking place all across the world, and it is closely related to migration. Cities are expanding exponentially as people migrate from rural areas in search of opportunities. These changes have a significant impact on refugees who relocate to new places and are directly altering their housing arrangements, family connections, and family practises. While having family in the city is important to refugees, they also evaluate housing costs, the availability of employment opportunities, and educational opportunities when deciding where to live (Trask, 2022).

When it comes to matters like infrastructure, service delivery, and access to adequate housing, the cities across the globe struggle with a wide range of issues and challenges. Cities in high-income nations typically have good infrastructure, and in at least half of their metropolitan regions, building outpaces the population increase. Urban areas in low- and middle-income nations have a different narrative. Most of those areas lack the social services, such as hospitals and schools, and the infrastructure needed to support their fast expanding populations. The issues associated with rapid urbanisation are being made worse by a severe housing scarcity as well as high levels of congestion and overcrowding (Organisation for Economic Co-Operation and Development [OECD], 2020). Refugees living in these places suffer immediately because they are unable to find

accommodation that matches their needs. Some of the areas where refugees can aid urbanisation include:

Economic contribution: By creating enterprises, obtaining work, and engaging in the labour market refugees can boost the local economy. As they integrate into the workforce they can produce economic activity, fill labour gaps, and support industries.

Cultural diversity: Refugees bring a variety of cultural backgrounds, customs, and abilities with them. This cultural diversity can improve a city's social structure and increase its diversity. Refugees bring fresh perspectives, culinary creations, artistic expressions, and cultural practices and thus enhance urban environments and promote intercultural understanding.

Neighbourhood revitalisation: In some instances, refugees may choose to relocate to communities that have seen a fall in population or urban development. Their presence and attempts to build new homes can aid in the revival of neighbourhoods by introducing new vitality, investment, and involvement from the local population.

Social and civic engagement: Refugees frequently become engaged citizens who take part in social and civic activities. They participate in voluntary work, local organisations, and community improvement projects. Their participation may result in more effective networking, collaboration, and social cohesiveness in urban settings.

Workforce development: When given the right means and support, refugees can advance their education and learn new skills that will benefit the local labour force. Refugees can improve their employability and contribute to society by taking advantage of training programmes and educational possibilities.

It is important to recognise that the contributions of refugees to urbanisation are diverse and multifaceted. They bring unique experiences, perspectives, and talents that can contribute positively to the growth and vibrancy of cities.

2.1.4 Housing

There are various definitions of dwellings offered by various researchers, and the definition of housing has changed over time. Smith (1776) defined it as a commodity; Ricardo (1817) defined it as a tangible asset with the potential for return; Jevons (1871) defined it as a fixed asset whether the housing is owned or rented; and Marshall (1890) defined it as capital that is comparable to a machine if it is operated by a worker, but as a commodity if it is not. Grimes (1976) asserts that the word 'housing' originally referred to a physical phenomenon, and that national policies for its provision are frequently correlated with construction costs, which can vary greatly depending on the type of construction material, various housing standards, and the construction quality. Torgersen (1987) refers to the concept of 'housing' as "the wobbly pillar under the welfare state" in the context of housing policy because, unlike the provisions for health and education, the state does not see its role as the primary service provider in this field (Henilane, 2016).

Analogous with the term 'housing' is a 'house', which was defined by Melnikas (1998) as a particular and relatively small, physically, and biologically close place where individuals and groups of individuals can live their biosocial lives by receiving services, carrying out household duties, and participating in other biosocial activities. Sidejska (2014) defines 'housing' as real estate or a component of a building, including non-residential building uses for year-round habitation.

Shelter is the simplest and most common definition of housing. Undoubtedly, every human being needs a place to live and a roof over their heads. For the majority of people, this implies a house, a permanent 'base' where they spend a large portion of their time. Housing is viewed from a social-psychological perspective as more than just a sturdy physical structure with a kitchen, a bathroom and bedrooms that has a municipal address. In contrast, it is also considered to be a powerful force that shapes people's personalities, attitudes, and actions. The social and economic development of the population is influenced by their housing location. For instance, it has been found that slums have a greater crime rate.

Table 2.1: Housing classifications

Type of Housing Classification	Characteristics
Housing type	An apartment's room Apartment in a non-residential or multi-unit residential building Multi-unit residential structure Semi-detached house e.g., duplex or townhouse Single family dwelling e.g., detached house
Housing size	One room A studio flat Apartment with two rooms Apartment with more than two rooms Family residence
Housing amenities	House with all amenities House with some amenities House without amenities
Housing location	House in a city House in a rural area or a suburban area
Based on the group or population living in the housing	Any resident Persons with low income or another social group at risk
Based on the housing ownership rights	Federal government-owned housing Municipality-owned housing Person's legally owned housing
Based on the building materials used to create the home's external wall	Brick wall Wood Brick/panel Reinforced concrete/concrete Lightweight concrete Wood/masonry

Source: Author (2022) from various sources.

International human rights legislation states that everyone has a right to an appropriate standard of living, which includes a suitable place to reside. The right to suitable housing was mentioned as a part of the right to an adequate standard of living in both the International Covenant of Economic, Social, and Cultural Rights of 1966 and the Universal Declaration of Human Rights of 1948 (UN-HABITAT, 2009). The right to live in safety, peace, and dignity is a fundamental human right. The United Nations Committee on Economic, Social and Cultural Rights primarily clarified the characteristics of the right to appropriate housing. In general remarks No. 4 (1991) and No. 7, respectively, on the right to adequate housing and forcible evictions, the Committee stated the following:

- i. The right to adequate housing contains freedoms. These freedoms include:
 - Protection against forced evictions and the arbitrary destruction and demolition of one's home.
 - The right to be free from arbitrary interference with one's home, privacy, and family.
 - The right to choose one's residence, to determine where to live and to freedom of movement.

- ii. The right to adequate housing contains entitlements. These entitlements include:
 - Security of tenure.
 - Housing, land and property restitution.
 - Equal and non-discriminatory access to adequate housing.
 - Participation in housing-related decision-making at the national and community levels.

- iii. Protection against forced evictions. Protection against forced evictions is a key element of the right to adequate housing and is closely linked to security of tenure (UN-HABITAT, 2009).

However, despite the fact that these rights are prioritised by international law, more than a billion people lack adequate shelter (UN-HABITAT, 2009).

Understanding displacement and refugees begins with housing. The aforementioned were thoroughly investigated to comprehend the forced migration literature and procedures; however, the investigation is incomplete if theories surrounding the topic are not also looked at. The explanations behind the different refugee housing circumstances around the world are thoroughly examined in the next section.

2.2 Theoretical Framework: Theory-Based Housing for Refugees

The provision of housing has many facets, and as housing for refugees is a universal concern, this is one of them. Examining other researchers' stances on the topic is part of the theory-building process for refugee housing. It is theoretically possible to establish theories that cover all types of events at all levels of generality since theories are hypothetical creations that blend the researcher's imagination with concepts and ideas from earlier studies and empirical facts (Ruonavaara, 2018). An ambitious researcher can strive to develop a general theory that attempts to explain the full spectrum of social entities, interactions, and processes in a particular topic of interest. This section lists a few theories that have to do with refugees' movement, housing, and integration procedures globally. The four categories that these ideas fall under are: spatial, integration, housing, and institutional.

2.2.1 Spatial theory

In order for refugees to integrate into a larger culture, it is crucial that they are distributed spatially throughout a city. The spatial theory investigates the multicultural concentration of immigrants in any country and tracks their migratory patterns.

2.2.1.1 Theory of spatial assimilation

Spatial assimilation is the process by which a minority group tries to advance their socio-economic accomplishments into an improved spatial position largely dominated by another ethnic majority as their social standing rises (Wen, 2019). The theory looks at immigrants' migrations, local surroundings, and socio-demographic traits like occupation, income, and level of education. Assimilation is the process through which a minority group gradually adopts the practices and attitudes of the dominant culture and traditions, and it is this process that gives rise to the concept of spatial assimilation. According to Massey and Denton (1985), the degree to which individuals, differentiated by nationality, share neighbourhood space with other immigrants or native-born citizens is measured in studies on the spatial assimilation of immigrants. Whether the first settlement of a single immigrant in an immigrant-dominated community is only a temporary phase in a longer-term series of residential shifts, or something much more permanent, is the central

question of spatial assimilation theory. The majority of recent immigrants first reside with family in ethnic communities in metropolitan regions (Philpott, 1978 cited in JR. Logan, 2002). These communities used to typically be found in the city centre, but similar neighbourhoods are now progressively popping up in suburbs (Li, 1998a; 1998b).

Individual immigrants often translate social achievement (expressed in terms of wealth, employment, or a loss of ethnic or racial identity) into a better housing location over time in accordance with an assimilation trajectory (Philpott, 1978; Newbold & Spindler, 2001; Clark, 2003; Clark & Blue, 2004). Additionally, these socio-economic benefits tend to lessen the need for co-ethnic assets to be nearby. With a predominately white population in a suburban setting, this kind of spatial assimilation is usually viewed as a residential integration system (Massey & Denton, 1985; Fong & Shibuya, 2000). On the other hand, the existence of a neighbourhood like 'Chinatown' or 'Little Italy' within a conurbation shows that spatial assimilation is not pervasive in either time or location (Pamuk, 2004). Some refugees and their offspring remain together in certain neighbourhoods where strong social networks provide them with information about local housing and employment opportunities. The immigrant community's transnational bonds with their home countries are frequently maintained via this organisation. There is thus scholarly disagreement over the timing and location of immigrants' residential dispersion (Logan et al., 2002; Pamuk, 2004; Wright et al., 2005).

According to the spatial assimilation theory (Burgess, 1925), immigrants first locate in unattractive, less expensive areas of a city where there is a higher concentration of other immigrants (Thomas, 2013b). Over time, they will likely spread out to more desirable neighbourhoods with larger native-born populations (Booth, 1902). Murdie and Ghosh (2010) looked at the 'invasion-succession' pattern, which describes how earlier ethnocultural groups that had relocated to (presumably) better communities were gradually replaced by newcomers from South Asian nations, like Bangladeshis.

In Canada, there are no ghettos, according to Walks and Bourne's extensive study from 2006; ethnic pockets do exist in the biggest cities, but they appear to be the result of personal taste. According to Murdie and Ghosh (2010), a neighbourhood in Bangladesh that is "*spatially*

concentrated” and “institutionally complete” "calls into question the continued relevance of the spatial assimilation model".

The geographical pattern is no longer valid either (Walks, 2011); the most affluent or desirable neighbourhoods are frequently found inside the city, depending on the concentration of residential, manufacturing, and other land uses in post-industrial cities. This hypothesis is used to investigate how long and how much work it takes for immigrants or refugees to integrate into Canadian society and with other Edmonton residents or groups. There is strong evidence that occupational segregation is declining and that residential segregation is minimal in Canadian cities (Thomas, 2013b).

2.2.2 Housing Theories

The word ‘housing’ can be used as a verb or a noun. It is a tangible good or object that can be made and used, built and destroyed, viewed and experienced, and purchased and sold (Ruonavaara, 2018). It also refers to people having access to housing, and the theories investigate the differences between housing and living as evidence of the complex role that housing plays in contemporary society. Housing theories are speculative constructs derived from the researcher's imagination, thoughts, and ideas derived from prior study, as well as their empirical understanding about housing. Although many theories have been developed by many authors based on their research, this study focused on the housing career theory, the consensus theory of homelessness, and the urban ecological theory due to their applicability to the problem of refugee housing.

2.2.2.1 Housing career theory

Research in urban planning, economics, geography, and sociology frequently uses the housing career theory. It is built on an idealised version of the human life cycle, with families selecting the right kind of house for each stage of their lives. According to Haan (2005, p. 2191), housing "*plays a fundamental role in determining the social and economic well-being of families*", particularly homeownership. Many households are unlikely to follow a straight path from a rental flat to a single-family detached home, given the competitive housing markets and ongoing scarcity of

affordable housing in small and mid-sized Canadian towns and cities like Kelowna, Winnipeg, Hamilton and London (Carter, 2010). Given the greater diversity of life cycles that exist today (e.g., single-parent families and couples without children), the idea of a housing career may be somewhat antiquated (Haan, 2005). Despite their stages in the life cycle, younger households, single-person households, and immigrant households frequently select affordable rental property (City of Toronto, 2006). In their study of the housing preferences of second-generation South Asians, Katar and Walton-Roberts (2012, p. 57) noted that the notion of the "*life cycle has proven to be a powerful explanatory tool during the household-formation phase but does not appear to be valuable during the independent-living stage, since ethnic enclave residency seems to persist*". An alternate hypothesis of the housing trajectory was put forth by Murdie and Teixeira (1999) and it includes life cycle stages in addition to other elements including occupation, income, and ethnic background. According to Thomas (2013b), rather than moving forward in a straight line, a household may move sideways or even backwards depending on the housing characteristics, preferences, and resources (like income and language proficiency), filters in the housing searching procedure (housing agencies and landlords), the search process itself, and the results of the search process.

Housing careers, whether they are progressive or regressive, are a result of domestic occurrences like adjustments to a household's financial situation (like the loss of a job or a promotion), alterations to the family structure (like the birth, divorce, or death of a family member or partner), and systemic and personal housing market discrimination based on race, gender, immigration status, and class (Firang, 2011). Thus, changing conditions within a household of refugees and discrimination in the housing market may force households to search for accommodations with regard to their housing needs.

The housing career theory is influenced by a variety of circumstances in both established and developing nations. Life events like marriage, childbirth, and divorce as well as the timing of those events and their degree of permanence have an impact on housing careers. It demonstrates that buying a single-family home happens more in preparation for having children than in response to a growing family (Feijten, 2016). Because some immigrants are motivated to reside in a single-

family home due to life changes, the pattern of refugee settlement in Edmonton is comparable to the confirmation of the housing career hypothesis.

2.2.2.2 Consensus theory of homelessness

Housing is not a research topic, but it is a common factor among numerous study topics, including those pertaining to housing policy, housing provision, housing organisations, housing choice, mobility, housing tenures, the uses and meanings of housing, housing disparities, and more. There isn't just one 'theoretical object', but rather a number of things that are related to housing and theorising them is somewhat related to other theoretical discussions (Ruonavaara, 2018).

The theory of consensus is dependent on the root causes of homelessness. The consensus approach holds that three interconnected factors - individual characteristics, availability of informal support, and access to legal aid - all contribute to homelessness. At the same time, homelessness can be prevented if one element is negative; if two variables are bad, the likelihood of homelessness increases; and if three factors are negative, homelessness is unavoidable. Applying a diversified method to diagnose and assess homelessness is more efficient since it enables a more adaptable response to various homeless groups (Rakhimbekoy, 2012).

This theory is advantageous for our study because, as was already said, it provides a flexible approach to various homeless groups. Additionally, the sequence of events that have contributed to Edmonton's pronounced homelessness includes the three elements that determine homelessness. The first are the personal characteristics, which determine money, legal standing, use of the land, architecture, etc. Therefore, having access to formal and informal help is frequently seen as having support from family, the government, or a company to prevent homelessness.

According to the conflict and consensus theory, rather than societal problems, personal deficiencies and personality faults are the root cause of social problems like homelessness. Given that those who are less fortunate constantly feel resentment against those who enjoy money, financial security, and stability, one might utilise this theory to explain capitalism and homelessness. A capitalistic society contributes to the power struggle between the social classes (Frances, 2018). Our knowledge of various socio-economic issues, such as homelessness and

poverty, is aided by theoretical understanding. It makes it possible for us to comprehend people's worries in light of wider society's political and economic components. This notion, however, is not entirely supported by the data at hand; as refugees make up the study group, it is conceivable that familial support systems may occasionally be absent.

2.2.2.3 Urban ecological theory

The urban ecological theory rose to prominence in the 1990s, particularly in the United States of America. It used the human ecology perspective to explain the challenges of homelessness, especially in black communities, and it saw impoverished urban neighbourhoods as transitional and functional zones of larger urban metropolises; locations that new immigrant groups would pass through transiently (Alexandra, 2005). It explains why homeless people choose parks and other green areas in cities as shelters. Additionally, the urban ecological theory is based on the chaotic character of the city, which makes it go hand-in-hand with housing, which can be haphazard in most cities. This increases the housing issues, especially for the urban poor, who are frequently made up of immigrants. In contrast, parks and other green places are portrayed as providing seclusion, a means of survival, and emotional consolation in a city that is frequently characterised by surveillance, poverty, and violence (Speer & Goldfischer, 2020).

The urban ecological theory was helpful to the study because it addresses a wide range of issues, including the realities in some cities around the world, their direct effects on immigrants who are the key subject of this discourse, and the inherent ecological characteristics that each city possesses and which may be detrimental to urban and housing planning and have an impact on these immigrants' income.

However, the classic urban ecology perspective has come under fire for failing to acknowledge the fact that many impoverished immigrant communities are permanent settlements and for disregarding influences other than market forces that can influence group movement and land use (Morenoff & Sampson, 1997). This idea is less applicable in the city of study because of the seasonal weather variations in various Canadian cities, especially during the winter when parks and other outdoor recreation spaces are uninhabitable

2.2.3 Institutional theories

The adoption and growth of formal organisational structures, such as written policies and accepted procedures for providing answers to problems, are explained by the institutional theory. A large, diverse body of theoretical and empirical work is incorporated into institutional theories, which view organisational functioning as a part of a more comprehensive set of social and institutional practices. These theories are linked by a shared emphasis on cultural understandings and shared expectations. Different countries adopt policies and theories that are applicable and relevant to their challenges. The theories of structural functionalism, social justice, and the right to the city were found to be pertinent to comprehend the difficulties faced by refugees and the homeless in the developed nations of the world.

2.2.3.1 *Theory of structural functionalism*

A macro theory called structural functionalism that investigates how all social structures and institutions interact looks at housing and homelessness in a particular metropolis through the perspective of macro-sociology. This places a broad emphasis on the social structures that form society as a whole and holds that people have evolved like organisms. According to Macionis (2011), this theory looks at housing difficulties resulting from social networks and social activities.

Themes like social conflict, symbolic interactionism, and trade are significant in the sociology of housing and homelessness as they are studied in relation to the structural functionalism hypothesis of homelessness. All of these theories can improve our understanding of homelessness in society. Anderson came to the conclusion that studies undertaken from the perspectives of conflict models, regulative models, and the social construct theory are what define structural functionalism in a study of homelessness studies in the UK (Anderson, 2003).

A novel viewpoint on the nature of city-regionalism, its housing conditions, and its effects on homelessness is provided by structural functionalism theory. The functional aspects of cities, regions, and city regions, on the other hand, are frequently the firmly established and accepted foundation of the discourse on planning and development.

Scholars such as Lloyd and Peel (2008) contend that a fresh communicative logic that affirms a representational dimension to this territorial dispute is necessary for the new formal articulation of spatial planning for city regions. Similar to the preceding hypothesis, this one takes into account the effectiveness of the organisations and people in charge of a city's housing and homelessness programmes. Since they decide who should have access to housing and who shouldn't, these institutions are considered as the epicentre of housing contradictions. Many southern African nations do not have policies that accept immigrants and refugees because those who receive housing assistance are exclusively citizens of such nations (Magidimisha-Chipungu & Chipungu, 2023).

2.2.3.2 *Theory of social justice*

Housing justice offers stable, superior-quality, secure, and affordable housing for all people, regardless of their income levels. One's health is directly correlated with having a long-lasting, high-quality, and cheap place to live. Each and every person should have equal access to wealth, health, well-being, justice, privileges, and opportunities regardless of their legal, political, economic, or other circumstances (Mollenkamp, 2022).

Social theory is a synthesis of many ideas that takes into account social, capital, political, and identity elements in order to comprehend urbanisation and housing. Social theory is frequently used to map how spatially isolated from mobility and survival tactics the poor are. But people believe that social groupings, such as those that provide housing, roads, water, and other social amenities, play a significant role in defining identities and supporting livelihoods (Grant, 2010).

Social justice theory, on the other hand, is a branch of social theory that examines how inequality and equality, obstacles and access, poverty and privilege, individual rights and the common good, and their effects on suffering are all related. It also entails adopting a critical viewpoint towards the social systems and practises that influence community and personal life (Charmaz, 2013). It is also known as a situation in which the advantages and disadvantages of society are shared in accordance with a set of rules or an allocation principle that directs political and other decision-making procedures and upholds the fundamental rights, liberties, and entitlements of individuals

and groups. Authorities and other significant social actors, such as fellow citizens, both treat people with respect and dignity.

Furthermore, social theory has shown to be useful in comprehending housing and urban issues in both developing and developed countries. It becomes applicable to this research since, as previously mentioned, the concept of understanding leans towards migrant settlements or cities with sizable migrant populations, which Edmonton exemplifies.

It also depends on the government's ability to formulate and carry out housing, homelessness, and urbanisation policies, just like in the structural functionalism theory, but with the help of social groupings that have developed identities. The government and various socio-economic groupings can have competing interests when it comes to urbanisation and housing policy, despite this.

The need to gain access to those without formal addresses or permanent homes (such as homeless populations, unauthorised or temporary migrants staying with relatives, people who rent out rooms to sleep by the hour, etc.), as well as those who live in unofficial or illegal neighbourhoods, makes it more challenging to implement housing and urban policy using social theory (Grant, 2010). A right social order contrasts with systems that encourage arbitrary or pointless suffering, mistreatment, tyranny, oppression, prejudice, and discrimination.

2.2.3.3 *Theory of the right to the city*

The concept of the right to the city has been the subject of several studies in a variety of academic fields and continues to be vital for critical scholars interested in urban issues. Lefebvre offers a sophisticated and thorough framework for understanding urbanisation and urban life in the context of capitalism's expansion (Seixas, 2021). According to the notion, every urban resident has the right to influence the city in which they live, regardless of their status, citizenship, ethnicity, aptitude, gender, and other factors (Lamarca, 2009). Henri Lefebvre's writings serve as the foundation and intellectual inspiration for both the right to the city movement and a large portion of the present view on the subject, hence the theory of the right to the city starts with his work. It is about the rights of the excluded and disadvantaged to participate in the production of the city

and for their needs and ambitions to be addressed in the process, not just those of capitalists, as is the case in the majority of urban development. Thus, the fundamental assumptions behind the right to the city, including the social, political, and economic links that underpin urban development and the provision of urban space, are challenged. Although Lefebvre (1968) first proposed the idea of the right to the city in the 1960s, the idea's popularity at the time reflected the escalating turmoil and laid the groundwork for the pursuit of justice, democracy, and civic rights. It is important to note that Lefebvre's more idealistic conception of the right to the city - as a revolution in daily life - is quite different from how social movements have used it (Friendly, 2013).

According to Lefebvre, the city involves a substantial amount of work, and it is where various individuals with various viewpoints engage in conflict over the design of their local area. Cities are designed as theoretical and practical public spaces for interpersonal interchange and social interaction among individuals who are ineluctably diverse (Mitchell, 2003). The physical layout of the city ensures the variations and differences that are necessary for this overall quality. Such conversations require a conflict over the layout of the city in order for them to take place. Thus, according to Lefebvre's conception (Soja, 2010), the city is a setting for simultaneity, encounters, and privileges that are given meaning via labour. Lefebvre did this to counteract the governing forces of homogenisation, fragmentation, and uneven development imposed by the state market and bureaucracy. He united the right to the city with the right to difference and to be distinct.

In a sense, asserting one's right to the city entails exercising fundamental and radical control over the processes of urbanisation, including how our cities are created and altered (Harvey, 2022). Understanding it as a collective right entails social battles to appropriate and reclaim urban places as well as a critical understanding of urban structural disparities. The right to housing, mobility, citizenship, participation, the right to urban nature, and the right to rest and leisure are only a few examples of the precise requests that are being made in these campaigns. The study assesses refugees' rights to housing in the cities where they reside and their right to claim the resources of the city while taking the city's legislative legislation into account.

2.2.4. Integration theories

An integrated theory is a new set of integrated ideas and recommendations that combines concepts and central premises from two or more previously existing theories. Different ideas have been developed by researchers by combining numerous housing-related topics. The social capital theory and John Berry's acclimation paradigm were investigated based on their applicability to the integration of refugees into their newly discovered community.

2.2.4.1 *Theory of social capital*

Researchers have used the social capital theory to describe how social relationships within refugee communities and the larger community have aided in refugees' integration processes (Lamba, 2003; Torezani et al., 2008; De Vroome & Van Tubergen, 2010). Social capital is the ability to access resources through social networks based on participation and trust (Foley & Edwards, 1999; Veenstra, 2002). One of the tenets of the social capital theory, according to Boateng (2010, p. 388), is that "*the individual alone is socially ineffective...when one interacts...there will be an accumulation of social capital, which satisfies not only one's own social needs but the needs of the entire community*".

Bourdieu (1986) asserts that building social capital need not be a conscious goal; it might come about as a result of activities performed to achieve other goals. Social capital is described by Bourdieu and Wacquant (1992, p. 119) as "*the sum of the resources, actual or virtual, that accrue to an individual or a group as a result of owning a lasting network of more or less formalised mutual acquaintance and recognition connections*". Bourdieu (1986) defined social capital as a resource that is poorly distributed and is created and invested in by social actors for their own and collective benefit.

According to Coleman's (1988) approach, people may use their skills, experience, tools, and wealth in addition to their social capital. He contends that rather than having their own capital, people might access social capital. You may not have access to a certain form of social capital if you reside in a more urban region if your neighbourhood has a public community garden. In his concept, Coleman underlined social capital theory as a resource built on trust. He provided

concepts and a source of useful common knowledge that would permit actions that would not be possible without them.

People participate in social networks in order to boost their chances of receiving benefits like employment, housing, and access to opportunities that might not otherwise be available (Lin, 1999). Three theories, according to him, explain why social networks increase individual benefits. They improve information flow first and foremost. Social connections can provide someone with vital information about options and opportunities that would otherwise be unavailable, as well as let an organisation or community know that a previously unknown person is available and interested. Secondly, social networks have an effect on decision-makers like managers or employers. Thirdly, "*social tie resources and their acknowledged relationships to the individual may be conceived by the organisation or its agents as certifications of the individual's social credentials, some of which reflect the individual's ease of access to resources through social networks and relations - his or her social capital*" (Lin, 1999, p. 31). This is especially significant for refugees, according to Lamba and Krahn (2003), as social capital is the type of social support network resource most refugees have access to. Social capital was discovered to moderate the effects of emotional distress in a Swedish study of immigrants (Johnson, Rostila, Svensson & Engstrom, 2017).

2.2.4.2 *The acculturation framework of John Berry*

Berry's acculturation model, which emphasises cultural maintenance and involvement in one's national or ethnic group and the greater community, can be utilised to better understand refugees' social and cultural integration experiences. The acculturation strategies used by individuals and organisations when interacting with varied cultures, such as those seen in Canada, are described in Berry's bi-dimensional acculturation model from 1984. Immigration results in culturally diverse societies, where many different cultural groups (such as refugees, immigrants, and indigenous peoples) coexist in a diversified society (Berry, 1997). In this context, a definition of acculturation is given as "*the broad processes and effects of intercultural contact*" (Berry, 1997, p. 8). Since Berry's model acknowledges the multicultural environment, including minority groups like refugees, and accepts that everyone has a voice in acculturation, it can be used to analyse refugee integration in Canada (Padilla & Perez, 2003).

The depth of a person's cultural maintenance and the level of contact and involvement with a host group are the two key components of the acculturation process (Berry, 1984). The two questions that make up the model are affected by these concepts:

- i. Is it a good idea to protect cultural heritage?
- ii. Is it seen as beneficial to maintain links with other groups? (Berry, 1992).

The ‘yes’ or ‘no’ answers to these questions, according to Berry (1992), generate a four-dimensional model (see Table 2.2), with each quadrant indicating one of the following acculturation paths: separation, assimilation, or segregation, marginalisation, and integration.

Table 2.2: Berry’s (1984) acculturation model

Is it considered valuable to develop relationships with the larger society?	YES	Assimilation	Integration
	NO	Marginalization	Separation
Is it considered to be of value to maintain one's cultural heritage?	NO		YES

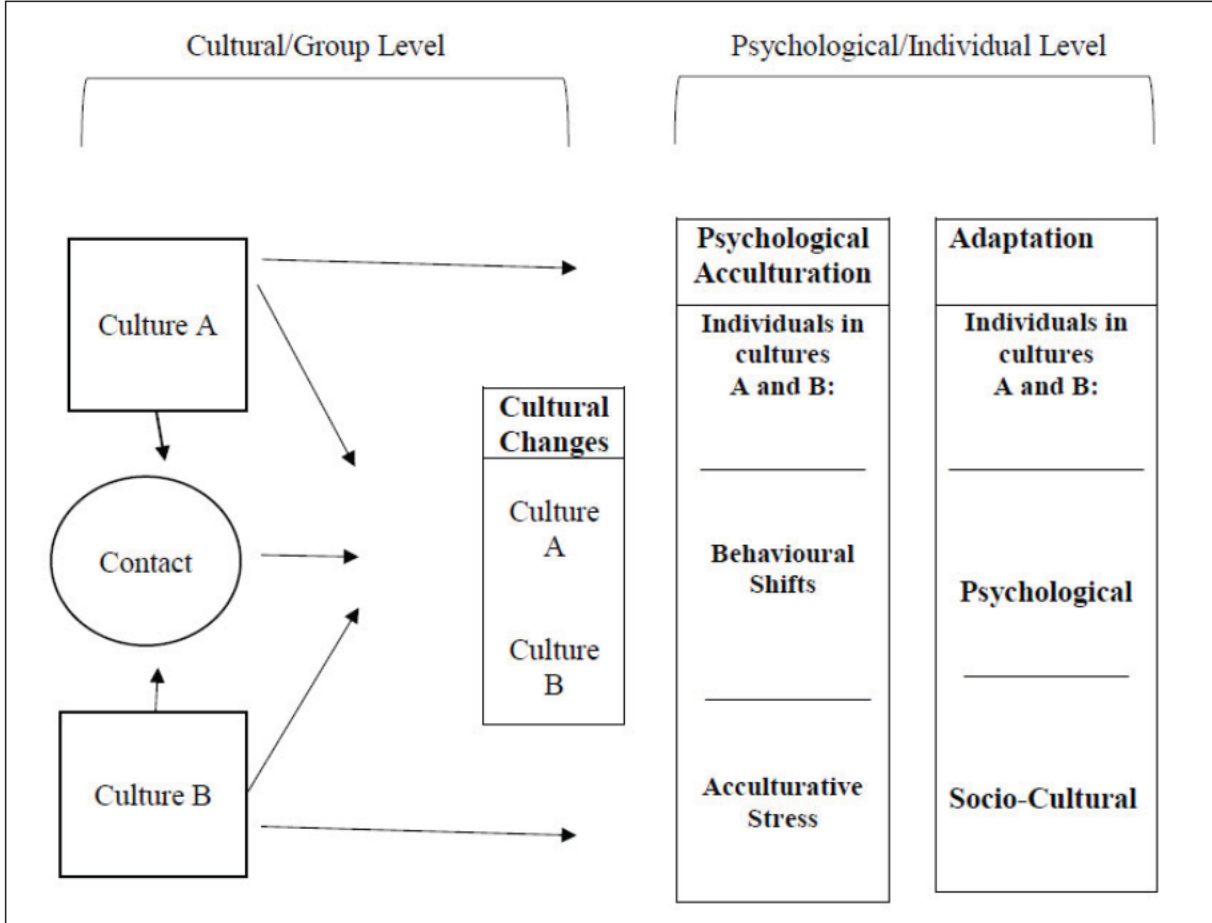
Source: <https://open.maricopa.edu/culturepsychology/chapter/berrys-model-of-acculturation/> (2023)

When the answer to the first question is ‘yes’ and the answer to the second question is ‘no’ assimilation takes place, resulting in the total absorption of the characteristics of the new culture, also referred to as a ‘melting pot’ (Berry, 1992). When people prefer cultural preservation to interacting with host societies, separation or isolation results. When the dominant group enforces this process, it may also be coercive (Berry, 1992). When people reject the new culture and do not protect their own culture, they become marginalised. Finally, integrated people make the decision to embrace modern society's traits while also retaining their traditional traits (Aziraj, 2018).

According to Berry (2005), there are potentially important relationships between public perceptions of acculturation and acculturating groups. Berry (2005) demonstrated the significance

of this in a framework that demonstrates the need for reciprocal accommodation in which both groups accept one another's freedom to exist as individuals with various cultural backgrounds in order for minority groups (like refugees) to integrate. In order to do this, refugees must accept the tenets of Canadian society. In addition, Canadian society should be prepared to meet the demands of all groups coexisting in a varied neighbourhood (Berry, 2005) (Figure 2.1).

Figure 2.1: Role of a larger society



Source: Adapted from Aziraj (2018)

Berry's acculturation model has been criticised for being bidimensional (Ngo, 2008; Schwartz et al., 2010). According to Ngo (2008), individuals who immigrate may experience a falsified sense of identity and may perceive their ethnic heritage differently at various points in their lives. As a result, the model should take into account elements involved in the formation of multiple identities,

such as ethnic background, sexual identity, and sexual preference. The model was criticised by Ngo (2008) for concentrating only on immigrants' assessments of their interactions with mainstream culture.

The concept has also come under fire for trying to categorise all immigrants the same way by employing the same four acculturation techniques regardless of the type of immigrant, their country of origin and place of settlement, or their racial background (Schwartz et al., 2010). Individual variances in cultural integration outcomes are the product of specific migration-related decisions, unaffected by demographic and environmental variables like race. For instance, refugees from visible minorities may struggle to adjust to a host society that does not fully accept them due to prejudice and stereotyping.

Another criticism of Berry's acculturation theory is that, rather than being adaptable, cultural integration strategies for refugees stay rigid. The model states that once one approach is used, it cannot be changed. This suggests that immigrants cannot employ more than one acculturation strategy when adjusting to a new country. For instance, a refugee might briefly be split before moving on to integration (Aziraj, 2018).

2.3 Summary

Numerous practical theories for tackling housing issues have been produced by researchers in sociology, psychology, economics, estate management, history, planning, architecture, philosophy, and other academic and professional disciplines. Cross-disciplinary theories and concepts apply to housing. The connection between housing theories and concepts was illustrated in this chapter. It became clear from this that the type of causal connection between operations in the housing sector and the geographic locations, socio-technical conditions, and value systems of each settlement affect how negatively they affect the environment in different ways. The housing theory investigates the relationship between the home cycle in life and the human life cycle. It discusses how the consensus theory of homelessness mobility can result in homelessness, particularly among refugees, and how the demand for housing for refugees can go from living in a tiny rented unit/flat to the need to move into a larger detached family house. The varied housing

policies developed by several nations to address the accommodation of refugees and their integration into the larger society are explained by institutional and integration theories. The following chapter analyses the various studies and works on refugees from all over the world while taking a critical look at the difficulties they face when moving to a new environment.

CHAPTER THREE: REFUGEES: A REVIEW OF LITERATURE

3.0 Introduction

Around the world, the issue of refugees has exploded in importance. In this chapter, the history of refugees is examined critically, and the literature on refugees and housing is reviewed. The theoretical results drawn in this chapter were supported by a study of the literature and citations of relevant sources.

3.1 World Refugee

According to the United Nations High Commissioner for Refugees, refugees are people who have been compelled to leave their home country because of persecution, war, or other forms of violence and who are unable to return to their home country because they fear for their safety. This fear could exist based on their colour, religion, nationality, political views, or participation in a specific social group (UNHCR, 2022a). International law recognises the position of a refugee, and those with this status are entitled to certain legal safeguards and rights, including the right to apply for asylum in another nation and protection against being refouled or sent back against their will to a place where they may face persecution. Arendt (2010) describes a refugee as a person driven to seek refuge because of some act committed or some political opinion held.

The topic of global refugees has gained relevance in recent years due to the steady increase in the number of people compelled to leave their countries due to conflict, persecution, or other types of violence. According to the United Nations High Commissioner for Refugees (UNHCR, 2022a), there are over 26 million refugees worldwide. Current research on the causes of forced migration, the experiences of refugees, and the policies and initiatives enacted to assist them will be examined in this overview of the literature.

Weis (2010) stated that as extradition became a legal concept in the 18th and particularly the 19th centuries, it became common routine for nations to request that sought criminals and justice-seekers be turned over to other states. Grants of asylum for refugees in locations under a state's

jurisdiction are called ‘asylums’. According to conventional international law, a sovereign state has the discretionary power to provide asylum on its soil. It is challenging to distinguish contemporary trends in the development of international law from the development of asylum law. The scope and content of a rule of international law must be evaluated in light of the rule's current level of development and the fundamental legal procedures.

Thousands of American exiles rebelled against their owners during the war of 1812 and made their way to British military encampments, beginning the history of refugees in North America (Whitfield, 2006). Immigration has influenced and characterised nations like the United States of America and Canada (Teixeira & Li, 2009), and recent adjustments to both countries' immigration laws have led to more diverse immigrant flows than ever before. The demographics of North American urban and suburban areas, as well as their social, economic, and political systems, have all changed as a result of these recent waves of immigration. Immigration has impacted governance due to its significance as a catalyst for social and political transformation as well as the economic development policies and laws in North America.

According to Rutinwa (2010), the development of a refugee policy in post-independence Africa may be divided into two eras, similar to that seen in certain other continents. The first spans from the beginning of the 1960s to 1990, while the second covers all that came later. African nations, individually and collectively, displayed a relatively welcoming attitude towards refugees throughout the first phase. African states implemented what became known as an ‘open door policy’ with the 1969 Organisation of African Unity (OAU) Convention Governing Specific Aspects of Refugee Problems in Africa. There has, however, been a noticeable change in refugee policies in Africa from the late 1980s, and these changes peaked in the 1990s. This change in policy has occurred for a number of reasons. The size of the refugee crisis is the first. The second factor is internal and external insecurity. Some countries that host refugees have had significant issues with their countries of origin, which in some cases have resulted in armed conflict.

In the midst of the 2015 migratory crisis, Germany rose to the top of the list of preferred final destinations for refugees. Intense political discussions about immigration and refugee policy have

become more common in Europe, especially since 9/11. Over the past few years, they have also been essential in a number of national electoral campaigns. The People's Party in Denmark, the Pim Fortuyn List, the Freedom Party in the Netherlands, the Vlaams Blok in Belgium, the United Kingdom Independence Party, the Sweden Democrats, the Freedom Party in Austria, the National Front in France, the Northern League in Italy, the Freedom Party in Austria, and the Freedom Party in the Netherlands are just a few of the radical right-wing parties that have recently won significant electoral victories across a number of European nations while running on an anti-immigration platform. Prior to the 2005 UK general election, then-Conservative leader Michael Howard referred to the nation's asylum and immigration policies as "*chaotic, unfair, and out of control*" and requested that the UK withdraw from the dated Geneva Convention on refugees (Leonard & Kaunert, 2019).

Armed conflict, persecution, and natural catastrophes are just a few of the things that cause forced displacement (UNHCR, 2022). According to research, political instability and violence are some of the main causes of displacement, with the ongoing conflicts in Syria, Yemen, and Myanmar among the key causes of the current refugee crisis (Ozbek, 2020). Rising sea levels, droughts, and other environmental stresses also force people to flee their homes in search of safety. Environmental causes, such as natural disasters and climate change, are thus also increasingly being regarded as displacement drivers.

Refugees deal with a variety of difficulties on their way to safety and once they get to a new nation. Research has revealed that many refugees experience xenophobia, discrimination, and other forms of mistreatment from host communities, which can make it challenging for them to receive essential services and integrate into society. Refugees also frequently experience mental health problems as well, with post-traumatic stress disorder (PTSD), depression, and anxiety being particularly prominent (Bonyan, 2022). Housing theories such, the right to the city theory, spatial assimilation theory and the theory of social justice all speak to the challenges faced by refugees in their host nations.

These challenges, when not properly taken care off, usually lead to homelessness among refugees in their host countries. However, the needs of refugees have been addressed by various

governments and non-governmental organisations (NGOs) through a range of policies and actions, including resettlement programmes, humanitarian aid, and integration initiatives. Research has demonstrated that these interventions can improve the lives of refugees, but additional work needs to be done to guarantee that all refugees can get the assistance they require. More long-term approaches to displacement are especially required, as are initiatives to deal with the underlying causes of violence and persecution.

3.2 Refugee Cities

The population displacement crises that the globe is currently experiencing are unparalleled. More people were displaced internally than ever before as of 2018: there were approximately 25.4 million refugees, 3.1 million asylum seekers, and an additional 40.3 million internally displaced persons (IDPs) (Internal Displacement Monitoring Centre, 2017). According to UNHCR estimates, roughly 18 per cent of refugees reside in urban areas, 26 per cent do so in camps or centres, and the remaining population is ‘dispersed’ among rural and other places. The refugees residing in cities face a variety of protection and daily life issues that are not often present in camps (Jacobsen, 2006). The majority of those displaced are moving to metropolitan regions, which distinguishes today's forced migration difficulties from those in the past (Muggah & Abdenur, 2018). Refugee cities are designated urban regions or cities that are intended to house large numbers of refugees and offer them long-term solutions. Creating self-sufficient communities that can give refugees access to necessary services, education, and career opportunities while easing some of the load on neighbouring host communities is the rationale behind refugee cities.

Giving refugees the ability to work legally enables them to contribute to the economic development of the host nation by producing goods and services, earning income, filling labour shortages, luring investment, and creating jobs by running their own businesses (Refugee Cities, 2023). Refugee cities are one way to transform refugee influxes from a burden to a benefit. Additionally, having access to economic opportunities will lessen the likelihood of crime and violence among the displaced people. Refugee cities are defined as urban places with a large number of refugees or IDPs (Muggah & Abdenur, 2018). These cities frequently have poor infrastructure, restricted access to essential services, and high population densities. There are

several examples of refugee cities around the world, including the Za'atari refugee camp in Jordan, which is one of the largest refugee camps in the world, and the Bidibidi refugee settlement in Uganda, which is home to over 200,000 refugees from South Sudan (UNHCR, 2022).

Refugees residing in cities face a host of safety and other daily life issues that are not often faced by those residing in camps. Uneven development and an unequal distribution of chances for employment, housing, clean water supply, sanitary conditions, and transportation characterise the interaction between urban and rural areas. There is ample proof that urban residents, especially those who reside in slum regions, earn more money than those who live in rural areas. As could be predicted, refugees, like other individuals, make strategic decisions by moving to cities where their prospects of surviving are more likely to be favourable. Cities enable refugees to live independently, earn a living, and create better futures, according to the United Nations Economic Commission for Europe's (UNECE) report on housing for migrants and refugees in the UNECE region and the various challenges and practises (UNECE, 2021). The refugee cities are risky though. Refugees may face exploitation, arrest, or detention, while the lowest-paid local workers may be forced to compete with them for jobs that pay the least.

The value of the establishment of refugee cities is thus debatable, with some contending that rather than fostering integration, they may serve to maintain the segregation and isolation of refugees from host communities. Additionally, there have been concerns raised about the cost and viability of developing such cities, raising the possibility that they could end up being ineffective long-term solutions. Overall, the refugee city has been suggested as a viable answer to the difficulties experienced by refugees and host communities, but it is still a complicated problem that needs considerable thought and preparation.

3.3 Refugees and Immigrants in Global Cities

Non-state actors now have operational and legal opportunities to compete internationally, thanks to the effects of globalisation and the international human rights regime. This was previously only open to sovereign states. The state is no longer the sole focus of international law or the lone participant in international relations. Other players are also rapidly becoming subjects of international law and actors in international relations, and they range from NGOs and indigenous

peoples to immigrants and refugees who are adjudicated in human rights judgements. In other words, these non-state actors may become visible in international fora as both individuals and collectives after emerging from opaque aggregate membership in a nation-state solely represented by a sovereign (Sassen, 2002). Although we commonly think of immigrants as people who move from one country to another, in reality they arrive from a specific location and settle in a specific neighbourhood, typically a metropolitan area, and create multi-ethnic communities (Juzwiak, McGregor & Siege, 2014). Migrants and non-migrants interact mostly in cities where they work, learn, live, play, and raise their children. Global cities are large urban hubs where significant concentrations of political and economic power are found, and many migrants go to these cities in search of improved living conditions, cultural diversity, and economic possibilities.

Housing and migration are two concerns in large cities that are interconnected; the demand for housing rises as more people move to these areas and this pushes housing costs and, in certain circumstances, gentrification and displacement up. The housing market may become difficult for low-income locals and recent immigrants as a result of this (Samers, 2002). The scarcity of possibilities for affordable housing in many global cities is one of the biggest obstacles to solving the housing crisis there, and because the demand for housing frequently exceeds the supply, rents and prices are rising (Turok & Scheba, 2019). According to Stabrowski (2015), certain cities worldwide, such as the city of New York, have put policies in place to improve the possibilities for affordable housing. These include rent control, inclusionary zoning, and public housing schemes to address these concerns. Developers and landlords, on the other hand, frequently oppose these regulations, claiming that they will restrict the city's economic expansion by reducing the supply of homes.

The effects of the immigration policies are significant issues that are connected to migration and housing in global cities. Immigration has centred on many major cities around the world, therefore restrictive immigration policies may have a big impact on the housing market. For instance, stricter immigration laws may lower housing demand, but they may also diminish the availability of cheap housing options since unauthorised immigrants may be less likely to apply for government housing projects. Housing and migration are interrelated problems in large cities and policymakers must take a variety of aspects into account to address these issues, such as the accessibility of

inexpensive housing options, the effects of immigration laws, and the requirements of low-income locals and recent immigrants.

3.4 Asylum Seekers

Processing asylum applications for foreign nationals who enter Canada is the responsibility of the Immigration and Refugee Board of Canada (IRB) (2014). In Australia and the United Kingdom, people in this category are known as ‘asylum seekers’, so for the purposes of consistency, ‘refugee claimants in Canada’ will be referred to as asylum seekers. Individuals in this category are given a temporary visa and the status of ‘refugee claimant’.

In contrast to the Humanitarian-Protected Persons Abroad Class, asylum seekers may very well submit a claim under the terms of the Refugee Convention (UNHCR, 2014). A temporary national insurance number is provided to asylum seekers, who can also apply for temporary employment authorisation.

People seeking asylum have a right to the same benefits as citizens, such as social housing and aid for those who are homeless. However, they lack access to free health care (unless in cases of emergency), settlement help (mostly officially supported language training), and other benefits. The other benefits include access to Programmes for Refugees and Permanent Resident Card Holders (language instruction for newcomers to Canada) and other initiatives (IRB, 2014). Those who are granted the protected status are known as landed in Canada refugees (LCR), and those who are assessed by the IRB and found to need protection are known as protected persons.

3.5 Urban Refugee

The experiences of urban refugee populations are complex and varied. Attention to these experiences has grown within the non-governmental and international organisation communities in recent years as scholars have recognised the particular difficulties that refugees face in an urban environment and the challenges the international community must surmount to provide services to this population.

There are over 22.5 million refugees, with more than half of them under the age of 18, and an additional 10 million stateless persons who lack nationality and are denied access to basic

freedoms including the right to an education, health care, a place to live, and a job. According to the United Nations (2018), the level of global displacement is at its highest point ever. At the end of 2016, conflict and persecution prompted an unprecedented 65.6 million people to move from their homes.

However, the reality of the refugee status in most cases, especially for citizens of low-income nations, is that they have violated immigration rules, in which case they file for asylum, rather than being afraid of persecution in their home country or country of initial residence. These categories of people often find themselves part of the homeless population due to their legal and financial status.

In addition, the UNHCR and the Cities Alliance recently issued new operational guidelines to address the ‘urbanisation of displaced people’, although these mostly deal with urban refugees as opposed to internally displaced people (Cities Alliance, 2011). It is imperative to note, however, that in reality, the technical distinction between refugees and internally displaced people does not often reflect in the pedestrian understanding of homelessness and policy formulation.

Scholars have emphasised the significance of housing in people's lives and urbanisation in their writings. For example, Datta (2006) in his article ‘*Urbanisation in India*’, notes that housing is a labour-intensive activity that fits well with the pattern of development envisioned for a particular country or region. He also contends that the provision of shelter is a basic need that must be met.

Similar to this, Agarwal (2011, p. 26) created a niche for the relationship between urbanisation and health and medical challenges in his paper, ‘*The state of urban health in India: Comparing the poorest quartile to the rest of the urban population in the selected states and cities*’. This paper highlights the stark differences in child and maternal health, health care accessibility, and housing conditions among the urban population.

In addition, Hoek-Smit and Diamond (2003) make distinctions between the variety of reasons for subsidy interventions in the housing sector. These include efforts to improve public health, justice, fairness, and societal stability; efforts to resolve market inefficiencies that lead to the monopoly of profits, subpar housing, or an insufficient amount of new construction, especially in the low-income sector; and to foster economic growth.

Despite the frequent unplanned and unexpected departures of refugees from their home countries, research conducted in Canada with 525 adult refugees found that a small number were able to maintain ties with extended family members, and more than half had it in mind to increase these networks (Lamba & Krahn, 2003). Another study conducted by Stewart et al. (2008), which involved 120 immigrants and refugees in Canada, discovered that the primary sources of support for refugees were family members, friends, and peers, and this support was supplemented by ethnic community organisations and mainstream organisations.

3.6 Homelessness

Generally, the term ‘homelessness’ is all-encompassing but surprisingly poorly defined in the academic literature (Mott, Moore & Rothwell, 2012). In Canada, for example, various organisations (both local and international) deal with what they term as ‘homelessness’ (Echenberg & Jensen, 2008), and this infers that there is no generally accepted definition of homelessness. There is a debate over the correctness of the term ‘homelessness’, as it is brought about by houselessness, which is deemed a more accurate and neutral alternative (Hulchanski, 2000; Echenberg & Jensen, 2008). This suggestion originated because of the vagueness of the term ‘homelessness’, which emerged in the first place to point towards the then main problem of poor-quality housing stock for poor people, suggesting that while these people were housed, they had no home (Mott et al., 2012). Homelessness has also been linked to structural factors, according to research. Broader socio-political considerations also have a role in structural contributions to homelessness. Social programmes that aid the poor financially and in other ways decrease homelessness, but a lack of affordable housing makes homelessness more likely (Shinn, 2007; Gaetz, 2010). Given that historically underprivileged groups of society make up a disproportionately large share of the homeless population in many nations, social inequality is a crucial structural risk factor (Okamoto, 2007; Toro, 2007).

Absolute homelessness is defined as sleeping ‘rough’ or living in shelters, while relative homelessness refers to situations where people's living conditions can be characterised as substandard or they are at risk of becoming homeless (Mott et al., 2012).

Insecure housing, also known as situations that could lead to homelessness in the future due to the expiration of a lease, eviction, or violence, must also be taken into account (Hulchanski, 2000;

Springer, 2000). It can be difficult to estimate the number of people who are at risk of homelessness because they may not have access to municipal services that are typically provided to the homeless population.

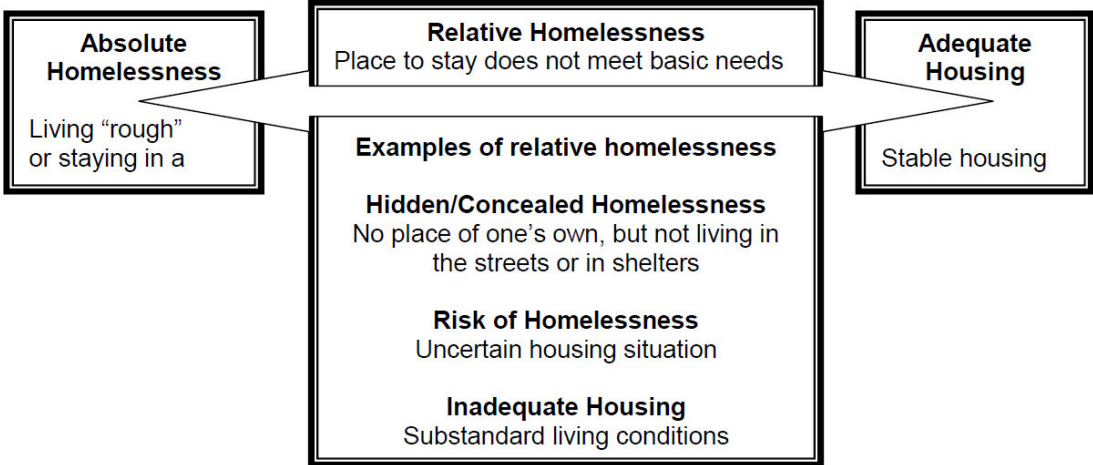
According to Echenberg and Jensen (2008), unsatisfactory living conditions can be regarded as unsafe living conditions, such as a house that is too small, a place that needs repairs, or a house that does not meet the basic needs of the occupants. Individuals who occupy inadequate housing are also included in the broad category of homeless people (Mott et al., 2012). In Kaur et al.'s (2021) submission, migrants who experience homelessness often strive to meet their basic needs, such as for housing and health. In addition, they desire access to basic essential services which they lack due to their social exclusion that arises from racism, language barriers, financial instability, and family tensions, which worsen their mental health conditions. In his analysis of the housing experiences of recent immigrants from Jamaica, Poland, and Somalia in Toronto, Hulchanski (1997) argues that there are two types of housing impediments for newcomers. Characteristics like culture, nationality, religion, gender, and race or skin colour fall under the category of fundamental barriers because they are either difficult to modify or unchangeable. The category of secondary barriers includes individual characteristics that frequently change over time, such as the source of income, the amount of income, language proficiency, household size and type, real estate market expertise, and familiarity with the prevailing culture and institutions. Both categories are crucial for understanding how refugees understand their place in their new environment.

According to Gaetz (2010), deindustrialisation and trade liberalisation are two domestic and international economic policies that have contributed to homelessness in Canada. According to Kauppi and Braedley (2003), globalisation and demographic changes have exacerbated the problem of homelessness in Canada and around the world. A general lack of cheap housing as well as adjustments to Canadian social and housing policies have made a substantial contribution.

Refugees and asylum seekers typically have the most difficulties and encounter the most hurdles outlined above when trying to gain access to suitable housing. The third variable, the macro-level barrier, added by Wayland (2007) broadens the scope of the aforementioned categories by including more extensive structural elements that are typically beyond the control of newcomers.

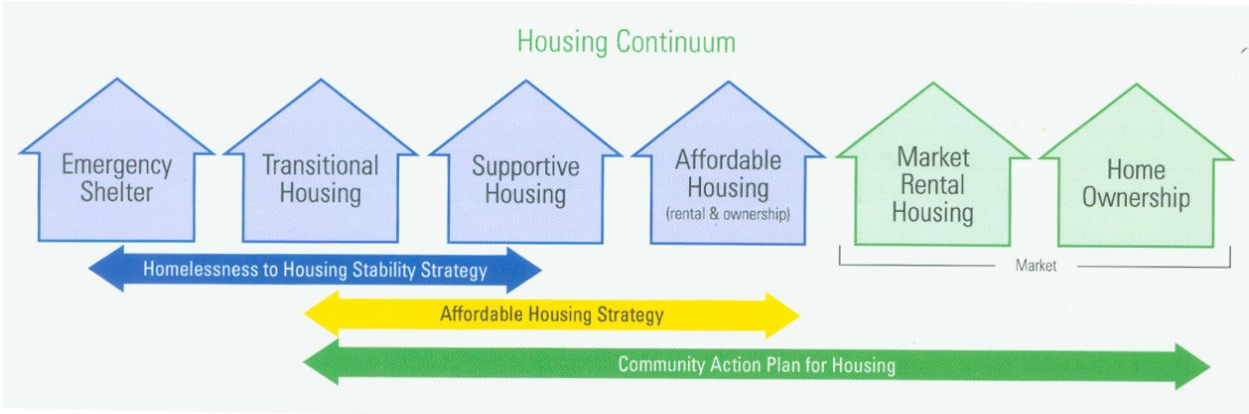
According to Couch (2017), immigrants and refugees are believed to have some of the highest rates of hidden or relative homelessness, and they frequently avoid visiting shelters by staying at the houses of friends, relatives, or acquaintances. In addition, female refugees in Couch's (2017) study expressed worries about getting in touch with shelters because of their perceived stigma.

Figure 3.1: Homelessness continuum



Source: Adapted from Mecklenburg County Housing and Homelessness Ecosystem (2023) <https://ui.charlotte.edu/story/mapping-housing-and-homelessness-ecosystem>

Figure 3.2: Housing continuum



Source: Eggermont (2023) www.SixEightFour.blogspot.com

3.7 Housing and Welfare Strategies in Edmonton

As stated in Article 21 of the 1951 Refugee Convention (UNHCR, 1951, p. 115):

As regards housing, the contracting states, in so far as the matter is regulated by law or regulations or is subject to the control of public authorities, shall accord to refugees lawfully staying in their territory treatment as favourable as possible and, in any event, not less favourable than that accorded to aliens generally in the same circumstances.

The issue of housing refugees thus has international recognition. Affordable, suitable, and adequate housing is one of the basic needs that must be met for immigrants and refugees to integrate successfully into a new society. Studies on the relationships between inexpensive housing availability, residential concentrations of minorities and newcomers, and successful integration have been conducted in recent years as awareness of the role of housing in this integration process has grown. The type of house and the neighbourhood in which it is located have an impact on social networks, career opportunities, involvement in public social spaces, the kind and accessibility of social services, and newcomers' overall sense of security for both individuals and families. In order to better grasp the connections between housing, communities, and integration into Canadian society, scholars and policymakers are working to better understand these links (Teixeira & Halliday, 2010).

Since housing is a person's largest asset and it has a significant impact on economic development, household welfare, and quality of life, it is critical to a nation's economy (United Nations. Economic Commission for Europe. Committee on Human Settlements, 2005). In fact, on average, housing accounts for ten to twenty per cent of all economic activity. The place we call home has a significant impact on our lives; it is important for everyone's overall development to have a suitable, safe, and inexpensive place to live. It improves social inclusion, enhances academic success and economic success, supports favourable health outcomes, and aids in lowering poverty and homelessness. One of the most fundamental human needs, the need for shelter, is satisfied through housing (CMHC, 2014).

Quality of life is significantly influenced by housing. A vibrant community is built on the foundation of suitable, affordable, and sustainable housing. It is the basis for a healthy lifestyle and a necessary component for success in a variety of other contexts, including education, the job

market, interpersonal relationships, and community involvement (CMHC, 2014). In order to improve the economic, physical, social, and environmental circumstances of a metropolitan area, a system of interconnected actions is used in an integrated approach to sustainable urban development (Council of Europe Development Bank [CEB], 2010). Housing is therefore crucial to urban development, which is a dynamic and ongoing process in which a city's physical space develops both vertically and horizontally.

According to the City of Edmonton's *Affordable Housing Strategy for 2016–2025*, in 2015, many Edmonton households were struggling to afford housing and were at risk of homelessness and housing instability. About 80 per cent of Edmontonians could find housing on the private market, but 20 per cent of the households could not find private rental or ownership property that met their needs (City of Edmonton, 2015, p. 17). Around 47,000 renter households spent more than 30 per cent of their income on housing expenses in 2011. Additionally, more than 24,000 tenants spent more than 50 per cent on the same, indicating that they had serious problems with home affordability. Many of these households needed (and still need) assistance and housing that was affordable (City of Edmonton, 2015).

In 2006, the City of Edmonton created a programme to provide 3000 housing units through the Cornerstone Housing Programme (Edmonton, 2005). In 2009, the project called 'A Place Called Home' was started, and lastly, in 2015, a 10-year plan was created called Edmonton's 10-year Plan to End Homelessness. However, none of these programmes addressed the housing needs of refugees rather than those of the existing homeless people in the city.

3.8 Socio-economic Pressure

According to Jacobsen (2006); and Hovil (2007), one of the effects of refugee resettlement on the state is that they place a great deal of strain on national resources and are a source of socio-economic burden. This is illustrated by the typical employment crisis: If refugees are unemployed, they burden the state; however, if they are employed, it is assumed that they are taking jobs away from the local population, which is similarly intolerable to the host government.

The socio-economic burden placed on a city's infrastructure by a significant migration of refugees is a potent restraining factor against open-door policies for urban refugees (Kobia & Cranfield,

2009). Bailey (2004) states that the host nations of refugees deserve commiseration for the sheer pressure on their urban and community infrastructure. For instance, before 1988, when the population of refugees was small in Kenya, the government's policy was liberal and friendly and emphasised local integration. The refugee population had risen to 400,000 by 1992, devastating the system and stimulating the government to initiate a restrictive encampment programme (Hargrave, Mosel, & Leach 2020). Host communities in cities and towns are also affected by enormous intakes of refugees (Bailey, 2004; Crisp, Janz & Samy, 2009). Governments that take in many refugees are faced with challenging economic, institutional, and financial difficulties (Grabska, 2006). For instance, significant food and fuel price inflation was experienced when Iraqi refugees entered Jordan, Lebanon, and Syria, which increased the strain on the property market and the public services (Crisp et al., 2009).

CHAPTER FOUR: AN INSIGHT INTO THE STATUS OF REFUGEES THROUGH PRECEDENT STUDIES

4.0 Precedent Studies

The words ‘refugié’ (in French) and ‘refugee’ (in English) first emerged in the 16th and 17th centuries (Zolberg et al., 1989). The exodus of roughly 200,000 Huguenots from France in the late 17th century is considered as the first case of refugees (Barnett, 2002), despite the fact that many forced migration events occurred within Europe at the same time (Schilling, 2008).

As much as 3.3 per cent of the world's population resides in a country other than their country of birth, according to a 2015 UN report titled ‘*Trends in International Migration*’. With approximately 46 million immigrants, the United States has the greatest immigrant population in the world, surpassing the 2.6 per cent of all countries that it represented in 1960. With a population of 12 million, Germany is the country with the second-largest immigrant population, and this is followed by Russia which has an 11 million strong immigrant population. The United Kingdom has more than eight million foreign-born people in the country (UN, 2015).

About 89.3 million individuals had to leave their homes by the end of 2021 as a result of persecution by various authorities, conflict, violence, and other human rights violations. There are 27.1 million refugees, 53.2 million individuals who are internally displaced, 4.6 million people who are seeking asylum, and another 4.4 million Venezuelans who have been forcibly moved abroad (UNHCR, 2022a). The war in Ukraine and other ongoing wars throughout the world caused 100 million people to be forcibly displaced by May 2022, an increase of 10.7 million from the number of displaced persons at the end of the year 2021 (UNHCR, 2022a).

The precedent studies looked at one country on each continent that the world’s refugee crisis has impacted significantly. The research looked specifically at the cities in these countries that have a significant refugee and asylum seeker population, and it was no coincidence that the cities with the most immigrants were situated in the countries mentioned earlier, namely: the United States of America, Germany, and the United Kingdom, and Australia was added. In the USA, New York was identified as the city with the highest number of immigrants or foreign-born people by the

United States Census Bureau (2016). The city thus faces significant challenges with housing and homelessness. In the United Kingdom, London and the Home Counties were identified as the city and regions with the highest number of immigrants; 3,236,000 according to the UK National Archive (2017). The Berlin Urban Area in Germany was the most populous city in the European Union Region, with about 1.5 million immigrants according to Statista (2019). Sydney in Australia has become a cosmopolitan region owing to the strong wave of immigration, with 1,961,977 immigrants according to the Australian Bureau of Statistics (2016).

These cities in the countries identified were used to provide the precedent studies on immigrants and the challenges of housing and homelessness.

4.1 New York, United States of America

The issue of refugees and homelessness in the City of New York, USA, is a complex and multifaceted one. While refugees and the homeless are distinct populations, there can be some overlap and specific challenges when it comes to accommodating refugees who may face housing difficulties. More New Yorkers than ever before are struggling with homelessness and issues related to refugees today. Nearly one in 125 New Yorkers, or almost 70,000 men, women, and children are homeless in this city of more than 8.4 million people, which is spread across an area of about 784 km². Every night, up to 4,000 individuals spend the night sleeping on the streets, on the tube, or in other public areas. However, the majority of homeless people in New York spend the night in the city's shelter system, where they are invisible. There are 17 more people sleeping in shelters for every individual found sleeping on the streets or trains. Additionally, there are smaller but enduring communities of people who are homeless in the surrounding metro regions like Newark (Coalition for the Homeless, 2020). A unique factor in the New York metropolitan area in terms of immigrants, refugees, and homelessness challenges is that these homeless populations are oftentimes clandestine as they mostly show up at night and in the city's shelters where they remain unseen. This makes it difficult to track and study the homelessness situation accurately and to formulate policies to arrest the problem. This also ingrains in stakeholders a nocturnal pattern of homelessness.

Lack of affordable housing, a lack of resources, language and cultural obstacles, discrimination and bigotry, and a lack of support networks are just a few of the housing issues that refugees in New York face. Trauma and mental health problems, inadequate resettlement assistance, and restricted access to programmes for cheap housing also feature prominently.

A comprehensive strategy that includes providing affordable housing options, strengthening support services, combating discrimination and bias, collaboration, and coordination is needed to address the convergence of refugees and homelessness in the City of New York. To ensure that refugees have access to safe and stable housing options, it is crucial for governments, organisations, and communities to collaborate on the development of comprehensive plans that meet the particular requirements and difficulties experienced by refugees in New York City.

Map 4.1: New York State Map



Source: www.ontheworldmap.com (2020)

4.2 Sydney, Australia

In Australia, asking for refugee status is not against the law; rather, it is seen as a human right. With almost 800,000 refugees received by 2014, Australia has a long history of accepting refugees. In 2014, among the 22 UNHCR resettlement countries, Australia had the highest per-capita intake of refugees for offshore processing for resettlement (GoA. Department of Immigration and Border Protection [DIBP], 2014). The Australian government argues that everyone who seeks asylum in the nation must have their application reviewed by the mechanism for determining refugee status and supplementary protection that is in place under the Migration Act on the Australian mainland. On August 13, 2012, the Act was amended to add Papua New Guinea and Nauru as regional processing nations for Australian refugees and asylum seekers. Offshore-processed refugees who come to Australia under the resettlement programme get extensive settlement help for six months following their arrival through the country's Humanitarian Settlement Services (HSS). The HSS accommodation service "*provides customers with lodging upon arrival in Australia, either in long-term accommodation or short-term housing arrangements before locating long-term accommodation*" (GoA. Department of Immigration and Citizenship [DIAC], 2012). HSS service providers are responsible for teaching their clients about tenancy duties and assisting them in developing skills for searching and applying for rental properties, in addition to providing housing.

The government does not provide 100 per cent free accommodation to refugees. However, they do help by providing housing benefits for refugees that need help paying rent and have reached the state pension age and for those that are in temporary or supported housing. The housing benefit is a refugee integration loan to help with the payment of their rent deposit, household items, education, and training for work.

Beer and Foley's (2003) study is the only one in the Australian literature that attempts to outline refugees' housing and other actions, including both offshore processed refugees and Temporary Protection Visa (TPV) refugees once they arrive in Australia. Beer and Foley (2003) discovered, via interviews with 434 humanitarian entrants, that most refugees begin in temporary housing before moving on to the private rental market. However, this change in tenure comes with additional challenges, such as low-quality housing, poorly placed housing, insecure housing, insecure neighbourhoods, and overpriced accommodations. As a result of these challenges refugees may be forced to relocate numerous times before finding inexpensive and suitable

accommodation. There is a lack of housing security due to lease terminations, overcrowding, and evictions (Beer & Foley 2003).

Transitions in the housing market might be followed by the breaking or weakening of relationships with support services and social ties, and/or with relatives and friends in the local region (Tually et al., 2012; RCoA, 2009). These transfers can be incredibly disruptive to the resettlement process but they may re-establish a feeling of security and 'home' for people whose immediate lives before coming were marked by persecution, prejudice, relocation, and trauma.

While very few interviewees regarded themselves as having faced homelessness since their arrival, Beer and Foley (2003) discovered that up to 40 per cent of their interviewees experienced homelessness as per the traditional Australian definitions. Low income and a lack of ability to pay rental fees, the possibility of eviction, and a lack of awareness of the housing market and tenancy legislation were highlighted as risk factors for homelessness (Beer & Foley 2003).

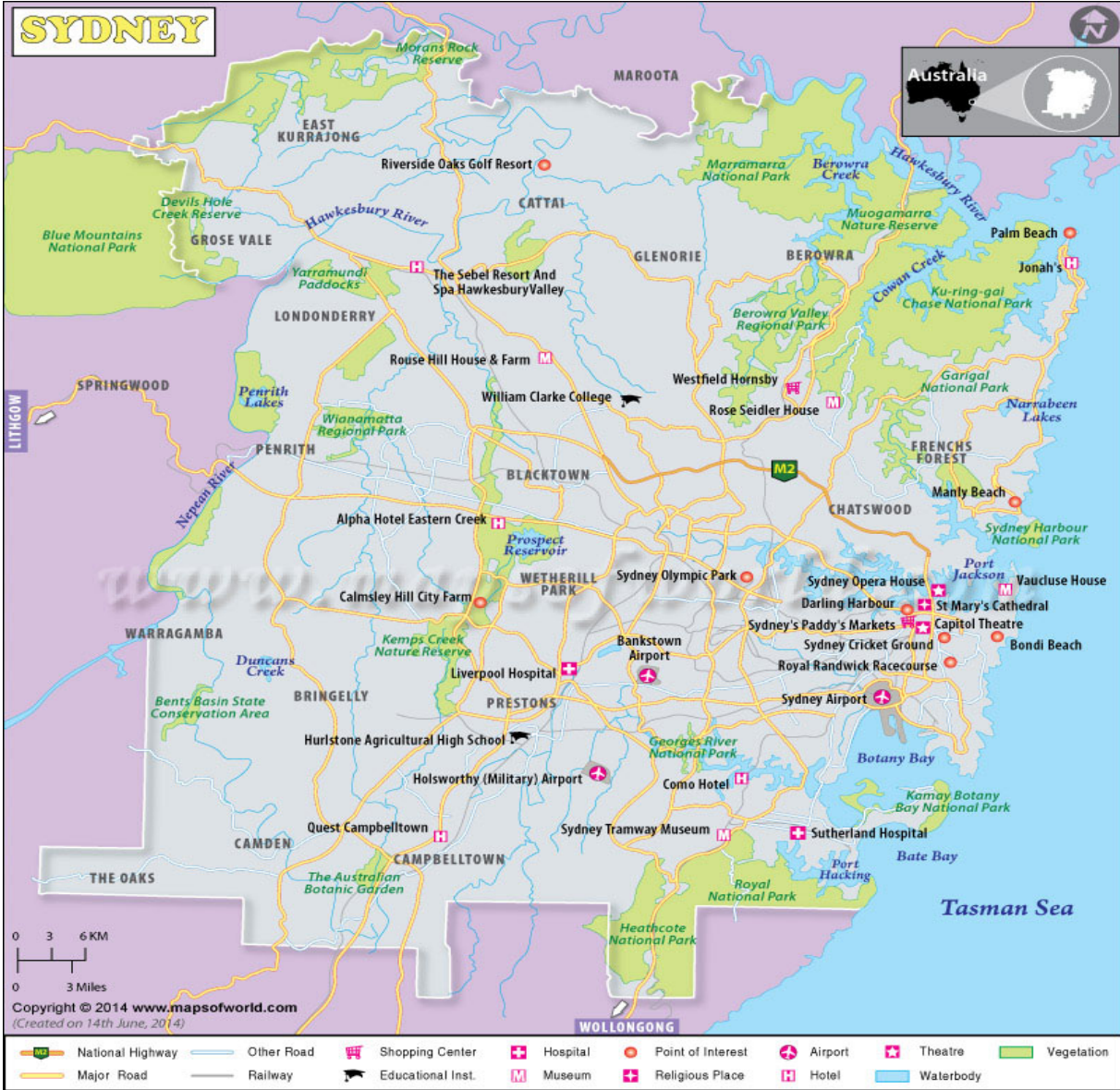
Regarding refugees who are processed abroad, their access to Australia is accompanied by a housing career centred on the private rental market. At the same time, those in the country on TPVs have a range of choices, which include moving through uncertain housing options, transitioning into forms of homelessness, including supported housing, and eventually transitioning into the private rental market. According to Forrest and Hermes (2012), Beer and Foley's (2003) study found that migrants' housing careers were primarily constrained to longer-term rental housing, with a possible escape into subsidised public housing.

According to the Australian Housing and Urban Research Institute (AHURI) (2018), in August 2016 there were 116,427 persons who were homeless in Australia, and a sizable proportion of them were immigrants or refugees. This was an increase of 13.7 per cent from 2011. In Australia, one in every two hundred people experiences homelessness on any given night (AHURI, 2018). In Australia, the major metropolises of Sydney, Melbourne, Brisbane, and Perth are home to the bulk of those who are homeless for a considerable amount of time. On any given night there are an estimated 116,000 individuals living on the streets, while many more are in precarious housing and just a step away from homelessness (Australian Bureau of Statistics, 2018).

As a matter of fact, in 2019, Alex Greenwich, a state member for Sydney, remarked that it was no secret that homelessness in that city had reached a catastrophic level. In 2020 however, Sydney's Lord Mayor Clover Moore noted that the high rate of bed occupancy demonstrated the effectiveness of the outreach programmes provided by the government and non-profit organisations, so although more people were seeking assistance, the situation was getting better. However, unless more permanent, long-term, cheap housing is supplied, the housing and homelessness challenges will not be stopped (Taylor & Louise, 2008).

One of the most distinctive factors of the Sydney experience is that homeless people are seen and observable even when they are not gathered at night, unlike those in New York's metropolitan area. Also, the Sydney situation has been tackled by its policymakers, and this has gradually reduced the numbers on the streets. Sydney has also taught us about the numbers of semi-homeless refugees and immigrants who could become homeless soon because they are staying in insecure housing

Map 4.2: Sydney



Source: <https://www.mapsofworld.com/australia/sydney-city-map.html> (2022)

4.3 Hamburg, Germany: Refugee and Housing

In the 1980s and 1990s the Christian Democratic Union (CDU) government in Germany was tough on asylum seekers and refugees coming into the country. Things started changing in the year 2000 when the Green Coalition Government began the modernisation of Germany’s citizenship laws and eradicated the concept that Germans were only German by blood descent.

German society became increasingly varied due to the intensification of the European migration crisis and more than 1.3 million refugees requested asylum in Germany between 2015 and 2017. These came from war-torn nations like Syria, Afghanistan, and Iraq in greater numbers. In 2020, it was noted that 29 per cent of the refugees from 8 of the most war-torn countries was already working and paying their taxes in Germany. This is the goal of Germany's refugee policy; it aims to integrate those allowed to remain in the nation by getting them to enter the workforce (Hertner, 2021). With the inclusion of migrants in the estimations, there were an estimated 860,000 homeless persons in Germany, a 150 per cent rise in just two years. Inclusion of refugees in the estimations increased the estimated number of homeless people from 335,000 to 420,000 in this time. According to Equal Opportunity Housing (EOH) (2017), there were 335,000 to 420,000 homeless people in the United States in 2017, excluding refugees. More than 40 per cent of the disposable income was being spent on housing by about 50 per cent of the poor households (EOH, 2017, p. 18), and more than 15 per cent of those in support programmes for the homeless were immigrants (Spiegel, 2013, p. 8).

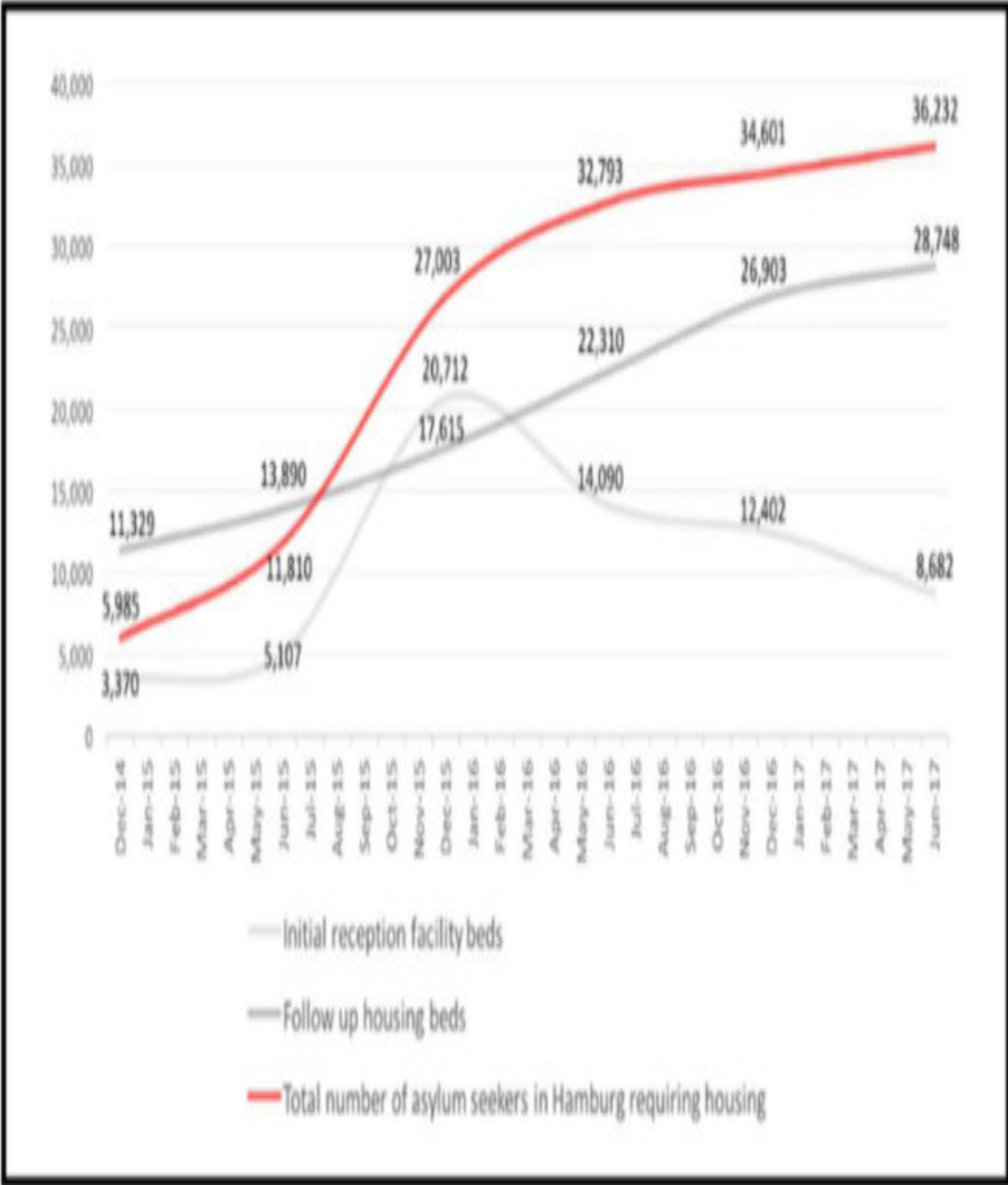
More than 1.3 million migrants have arrived in Germany over the last ten years, causing what is known as the 'migration crisis' - a chronic national housing deficit. The federal government has thus adopted a ground-breaking housing policy to enable the construction of temporary dwelling units exclusively for refugees and asylum seekers in areas that were hitherto zoned as non-residential in order to address this difficulty.

More than 55,000 refugees have arrived in Hamburg, a city in northern Germany with a population of 1.8 million, since 2014. At its peak in November 2015, Hamburg's government took in more than 500 individuals every day, which exacerbated the already scarce supply of social housing and left too few places to lodge the new asylum seekers. The mayor of the city recommended a change to the Federal Building Code (246) that would permit the building of temporary accommodations for asylum seekers to address the rise in housing demand. A policy was thus put in place to address the state of Hamburg's current social housing deficit and to provide temporary housing (Wolff, 2018).

Hamburg's system for housing refugees and asylum seekers is founded on the idea that if an asylum seeker obtains employment and is able to pay rent on a monthly basis, he or she will look

for a private flat and strive to leave the government-provided follow-up housing as soon as possible. Conversations with asylum seekers have proven that many people are motivated to look for their own housing on the local market since they lack privacy and control over where they live. Unfortunately, there is a severe bias against asylum seekers, which makes the city's housing need even worse. People described instances in which landlords made both explicit and subtle allusions to the fact that they were unwilling to lend an apartment to asylum seekers. Fewer people thus leave the follow-up housing sites as a result of the fact that few asylum seekers are able to locate an inexpensive flat in the city's property market. During the period from January to November 2017, barely 3,000 of the more than 33,000 asylees residing in follow-up housing left (Wolff, 2018). The government's initial plan was that no individual would stay in the initial reception facility for more than six months; however, the housing shortage for refugees in the state of Hamburg has made some refugees stay in the government facility for more than a year.

Figure 4.1: Asylum seeker housing graph in Hamburg, Germany, December 2014 to June 2017



Source: www.refugeesintowns.org/hamburg (2022)

Map 4.3: Germany - Hamburg State Map



Source: <https://www.vectorstock.com/royalty-free-vector/hamburg-state-map-Germany-province-map-silhouette-vector-26476589> (2022)

Under the country's new immigration laws, foreigners who have resided in Germany for more than five years as of January 1, 2022, have not committed any crimes, and have successfully assimilated into the community may apply for and be granted a one-year residency permit. They can apply for permanent residency after three years, and it is easier for those under the age of 27 to apply for this. About 136,000 refugees now residing in Germany will reportedly benefit from this.

4.4 London, United Kingdom

As of March 2020, the United Kingdom has granted protection for 20,339 asylum seekers and people seeking humanitarian protection, making the number 17 per cent higher than the number for the previous year (UK Government, 2020).

The Home Office produced its second strategy document describing its approach to refugee integration in England in 2005 (Home Office, 2005). This built on a similar strategy for immigrant integration released in Scotland in 2003 (Scottish Refugee Integration Forum, 2003). The notion of integration underpins the UK government's policy on immigration and social inclusion, and determines how new migrants are received and resettled. Housing is a critical component of the integration process in both the Home Office and Scottish Executive studies.

Refugees' living conditions and experiences certainly play a significant role in developing their sense of security and belonging, and influence their access to health care, education, and work. Since 1990, many pieces of immigration and asylum legislation have radically impacted the housing paths and alternatives available to asylum seekers and refugees in the United Kingdom. This law has deliberately reduced new arrivals' welfare and housing entitlements and options through a succession of progressively strict requirements to stop and manage the flow of asylum seekers into the UK, as well as to oversee their settlement once they get there. People seeking asylum enjoyed similar welfare entitlements as refugees and others in need until the early 1990s, including access to social housing. Meanwhile, the Asylum and Immigration Appeals Act of 1993 started restricting social housing rights for those seeking asylum by eliminating the statutory requirement imposed on local governments under the homelessness law to accommodate asylum applicants permanently. The 1996 Asylum and Immigration Act, along with the 1996 Housing Act, further clarified asylum seekers' eligibility for local authority homelessness aid by

establishing a divide between 'port-of-entry' and 'in-country' asylum applications. This meant that port-of-entry applicants were helped if they were deemed to be 'in priority need', while the latter type of applicant had their rights to homelessness aid revoked. The 1989 Children's Act required local governments to host children and families, supplying them with a safety net, while single asylum applicants were denied aid for a period. This resulted in an increase in the number of impoverished asylum applicants, particularly in London and the South-East of England (Carter & El-Hassan, 2003).

The 1999 Refugee and Immigration Act is the most significant legislation affecting the present housing and settlement possibilities for those seeking asylum, as it resulted in establishing a centralised system of housing and welfare support for asylum seekers. This is managed by the Home Office's National Asylum Support Service (NASS) and supplied through a network of regional alliances that secure deals with both private and public housing providers. While some asylum seekers choose to arrange their own housing, generally with friends or family, most are accommodated through the NASS system.

There is a scarcity of accurate data on the present housing situations of asylum seekers and refugees settling in the UK. Localised research concentrating on certain groups gives the most insights (Buck, 2001; Garvie, 2001; Stansfield, 2001; Wilson, 2001; Bloch, 2002). These researchers' findings suggest that new migrants rely extensively on the private rental and social housing sectors, as well as friends and family. Local governments are significant participants in the housing of new migrants. This is because of their strategic position, participation in NASS contracts, legislative duty to provide for individuals in need of housing, and their partnering role in regional consortia. Nevertheless, their understanding of the unique requirements of new immigrant groups might be limited. There are discrepancies in how local governments address refugees under the homelessness legislation and how their needs are represented in race equality programmes. According to the Chartered Institute of Housing's evaluations (Chartered Institute of Housing, 2003; Perry, 2005), social housing organisations have a mixed track record of working with asylum seekers and refugees. Indeed, the supply of accommodation and support for refugees by registered social landlords has been very diverse and quite restricted in some areas (Carter & El-Hassan, 2003; Quilgars et al., 2003). Asylum seekers and refugees entering social housing have introduced people with different requirements than the more established black and minority ethnic groups, yet

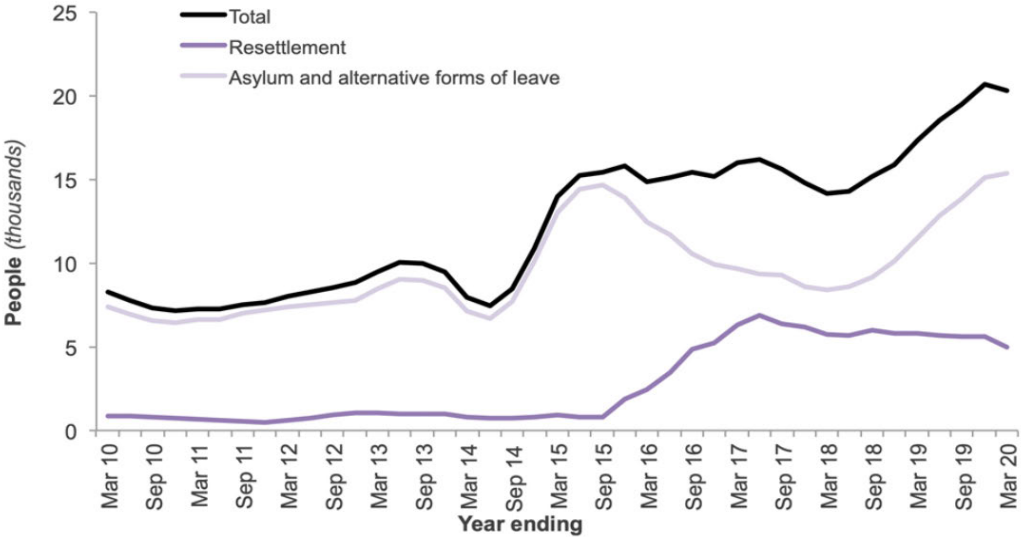
Perry (2005) notes that few have refugee housing policies. This increased variety may be underrepresented in ethnic monitoring statistics, which frequently rely on ethnic classifications that classify them under 'other' ethnic groups. However, these immigrants frequently require more significant assistance due to the trauma of their forced migration, public antagonism towards them, and a lack of time to form the community support networks seen in other established communities.

Nevertheless, access to adequate permanent housing in the private rented sector is directly tied to the local housing market dynamics. Affordability limits housing alternatives, particularly in London and the South-East (<https://workforcenow.adp.com/theme/admin.html>, n.d.), where the chance of bad housing outcomes (poor conditions, overcrowding, insecure leases, etc.) and homelessness is highest (Carey-Wood, 1997). While there is a lack of reliable statistics on the geographical movement of refugees following a favourable ruling on their refugee status, the draw of London is undeniably great.

According to Carey-Wood et al. (1995), 85 per cent of new migrants migrated to London between 1991 and 1993. Lately, it has been predicted that almost half of the asylum seekers residing in locations such as Yorkshire, Humberside, and the North-East of England will relocate in the following dispersion, most likely to London (Refugee Advisory Committee on Tyneside, 2002).

There is an indication that refugees are over-represented amongst the homeless in London, as they are everywhere else (Hutson & Clapham, 1999; Zetter & Pearl, 1999), that they face a greater risk of homelessness, and that there is a considerable amount of 'hidden homelessness' (Cole & Robinson, 2003; Refugee Council, 2004b).

Figure 4.2: Graph showing refugee asylum grants in the United Kingdom from March 2010 to March 2020



Source: Government of the United Kingdom (2022) Available at: GOV.UK

Apart from the heightened rate of immigration and immigrant populations in London and its home counties, London's housing market is inflated, with rents and home prices over twice as high as the national average (London Council, 2015). Homelessness therefore continues to be a significant challenge for London's boroughs. Rising demand and a lack of supply make it increasingly challenging for boroughs to secure affordable housing for homeless households.

Access to the private rented sector has grown increasingly challenging in London as a result of welfare reforms' combined impact with the scarcity of available housing. This is confirmed in the recent Homelessness Monitor report by Fitzpatrick, Pawson, Bramley, Wilcox & Watts (2015) for Crisis, which claims that fewer claimants can obtain rental homes in the private sector, especially in inner London, where there has been a 30 to 35 per cent drop in applications for homes in Westminster, Kensington, and Chelsea since March 2011.

In consonance with the preceding, the Homelessness Reduction Act, Rough Sleeper Rehousing Programmes, and many more policies have been implemented; however, they are not providing the desired long-term housing solutions (Orr, 2018).

Map 4.4: London



Source: OnTheWorldMap (2022). Available at: <http://ontheworldmap.com/uk/city/london/>

4.5 Rome, Italy

Italy’s population is roughly 60,360,000 people, and 6,222,000 (8.3%) of those are foreign-born (Blangiardo & Ortensi, 2019). According to the Italian Statistical Agency and the UNHCR, there were 490,000 undocumented people (approximately 8% of the total foreign population); 186,648 pending asylum claims (approximately 3%); 167,335 refugees or in a refugee-like situation

(2.7%); and 5.3 million people with permits of stay (87%), of whom 3.7 million were from outside the EU (61%) in 2019 (Caschi, 2019). Italy has historically been a net emigrant country (Del Boca & Venturini, 2003), but a rise in the migratory flows over the previous two decades has drawn attention to the issue of migration. This has resulted in the recent establishment of migration control and integration programmes, particularly those aimed at humanitarian migrants. The Basic Refugee Reception Programme was established in 2002 under the legal framework of Law 189/2002, revised in 2015 by Legislative Decree 142/2015, and most recently amended by Law 132/2018 (Del Boca & Venturini, 2003).

Individuals seeking asylum or humanitarian protection often enter Italy through a maritime or land border crossing and petition for refugee status. Asylum seekers are offered temporary housing in the Centri di Accoglienza Straordinaria (CAS) while their claims are processed. Three CAS facilities are enormous shelters intended to provide minor services temporarily to improve the quality and standards of reception of asylum seekers and foster their integration into the Italian social system. The duration spent in a CAS is unlimited and undefined, depending on the time spent processing the asylum claim and bed availability in a Protection System for Asylum Seekers and Refugees (SPRAR) (for those who get protection status). Due to limited capacity, some migrants may remain in a CAS for two to three years (or more) and may never be transferred to a SPRAR.

After leaving the reception system, migrants must find their accommodation in the open housing market. State regulations in Italy favour house ownership, and as a consequence, owner-occupied homes account for 79.9 per cent of the housing market (Istituto Nazionale di Statistica [ISTAT], 2017; Tradardi, 2004). One-fifth of the remaining households are rented, with 16 per cent of them in the rental market, 5 per cent in the public sector, and 4 per cent in social housing (Poggio & Boreiko, 2017). Immigrants are disproportionately concentrated in the rental market. According to a recent survey on immigrant housing circumstances (2017), 64.7 per cent of the immigrants reside in rented housing, 8.9 per cent work, 7.3 per cent stay with relatives or co-nationals, and 19.1 per cent live in owner-occupied houses (Scenari Immobiliari, 2017). There seem to be no official figures on the number of asylum seekers, refugees, and migrants residing in Italy's informal settlements. But according to a Médecins Sans Frontières (MSF) assessment conducted in a few locations, around 10,000 asylum seekers and protection holders live rough, squat, use homeless

services, and live in informal live-in settlements (MSF, 2018). There is a recognised deficit of social and public housing units (an important market for migrant housing) (Pittini et al., 2015), and about 2.5 million individuals have one or more types of housing needs. As a result, the backlog for public housing is a few years (Pittini et al., 2017; SFH/OSAR, 2016), and 650,000 qualifying families are anticipated to be on municipal waiting lists for social housing.

Rome is the capital of Italy, located in the central portion of the Italian Peninsula and with a population of 4.2 million people. Rome receives a large percentage of the refugees coming to Italy but the city is overwhelmed by the refugee influx and is unable to provide proper shelter for them. Refugees are required to find their own housing, and those who are unable to pay their rent frequently squat in vacant structures rather than sleeping on the streets. Since 2009, 200 people, including 60 families, have lived at the Rome Metropolis Museum of the Other and the Elsewhere. The majority of these residents are from Peru, Morocco, Romania, and Ukraine. Entry to this museum is free; however donations are accepted, and it is only accessible to the public on Saturdays in order to maintain the privacy of its residents (Baxter, 2022).

4.6 Lagos, Nigeria

Nigeria's complicated and lengthy displacement issues make the country's refugee housing status a serious concern. Nigeria has had numerous waves of internal migration and has taken in refugees from nearby nations. The Nigeria Refugees Act of 1989 is an Act that established the National Commission for Refugees to safeguard the interests and treatment of persons seeking to become refugees in Nigeria. The Act created the office responsible for matters relating to refugees, prohibits the expulsion or return of refugees, makes provisions for the establishment and composition of the National Commission for Refugees, and addresses other important issues that relate to refugees and their well-being.

According to the United Nations Refugee Agency report of 2021, as of August 2021 there were 2.9 million IDPs in Nigeria who were forced to flee their homes as a result of decades of insurgency and conflict. However, Nigeria also houses over 73,000 refugees and asylum seekers, mostly 67,000 people who fled the violence in Cameroon. Records from 2020 show that the highest

number of refugees registered in Nigeria in the last ten years is 66,100 (Sasu, 2022). This route through Nigeria is frequently pursued in an effort to reach Europe, since Nigeria serves as an important link between the coast of West Africa and the Trans-Saharan routes through Niger to North Africa. Many of these people become stranded in the middle of the country though. The situation in Nigeria is distinct since it involves both internal and external factors:

4.6.1 Internal movement

- i. Internal displacement brought on by conflict: Internal displacement has occurred in Nigeria as a result of continuous hostilities, particularly in the northeastern region where the Boko Haram insurgency and other intercommunal conflicts have been raging.
- ii. Inadequate housing options: Displaced people frequently lack suitable housing, and many of them reside in overcrowded camps, unofficial settlements, or host communities. Basic requirements like having access to clean water, sanitary facilities, and health care may not always be available.
- iii. Challenges of return and reintegration: Some IDPs have returned to their original locations as the security situation has improved. However, the return and reintegration process might be difficult due to difficulties in repairing homes, getting access to services, and regaining livelihoods (Sasu, 2022).

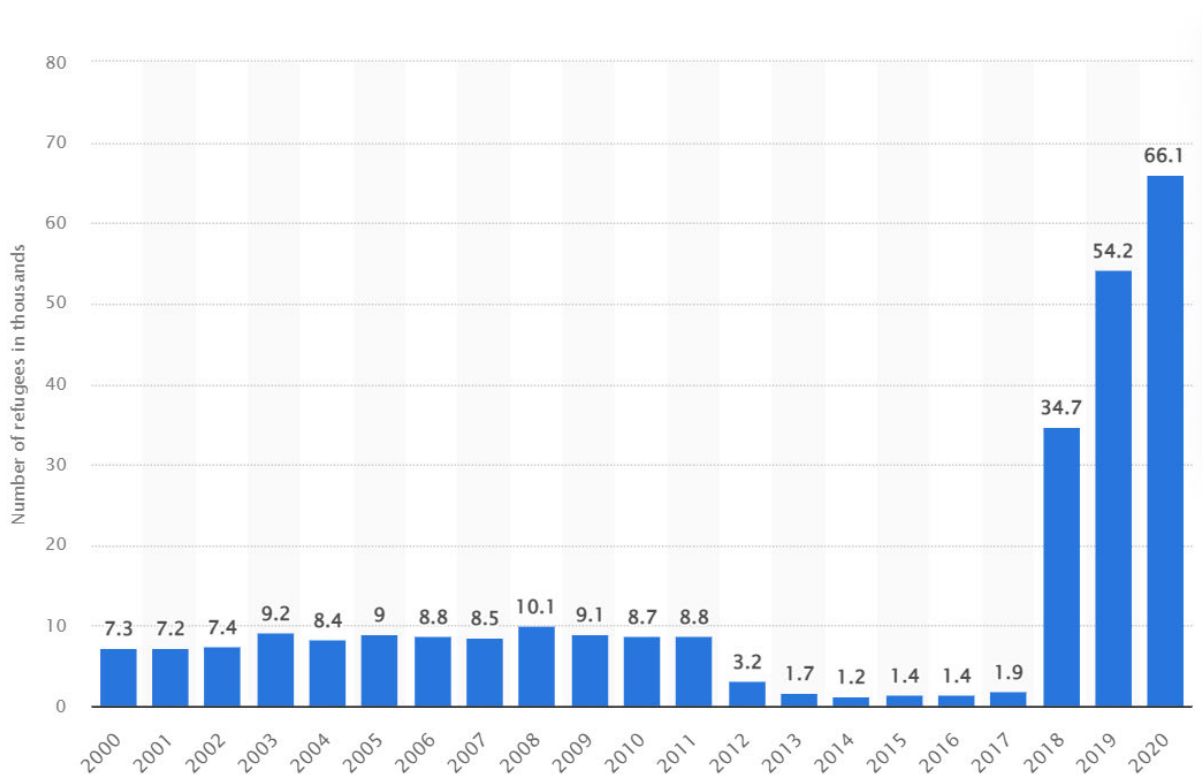
4.6.2 External or regional influx

- i. Regional refugee influx: Nigeria has hosted refugees from neighbouring countries, including Cameroon, Niger, and Chad, due to conflicts and instability in those regions.
- ii. Refugee camps and settlements: The Nigerian government coordinated with the UNHCR and other organisations to provide housing for these refugees and constructed refugee camps and settlements. However, these camps' capacities may be limited at times, resulting in congestion and insufficient supplies.

- iii. Integration challenges: Efforts are made to integrate refugees into local communities, but challenges such as language barriers, cultural differences, and limited access to education and employment opportunities can hinder their successful integration (Sasu, 2022).

The housing needs of refugees in Nigeria should be addressed with both immediate relief efforts and long-term solutions that encourage lasting housing options and support the independence and integration of displaced communities.

Figure 4.3: The number of refugees in Nigeria from 2000 to 2020 in 1000s



Source: Sasu (2022) Available at: <https://www.statista.com/statistics/1231679/number-of-refugees-in-nigeria/>

Besides housing these refugees, the Nigerian government allows them to move freely and work legally in any part of the country. They are also provided with primary health care, and their children can attend local schools in their locations. The rate of development has slowed significantly or stopped in the world's poorest countries and regions, and they are characterised by

strong rates of urban growth and bad governance. This is one of the most unsettling realities of refugee management, homelessness, and housing (UN-HABITAT, 2011), and Lagos is unfortunately a quintessential example of this.

The City of Lagos is the commercial centre of Nigeria and its proximity to the coastline has attracted lots of refugees to the city. The Federal Government of Nigeria and the Government of Lagos State have partnered with the European Union to establish a refugee camp in Ibeju Lekki to serve as a transit camp for refugees, migrants, and internally displaced persons in Lagos so that they can be rehabilitated and integrated into society.

Unfortunately, the city of Lagos has experienced significant infrastructure decay recently and this has been exacerbated by increasingly bad weather. The city is located in a low-lying region on the West African coast that is vulnerable to flooding because of the rising sea level (Ilesanmi & Mgbemena, 2015). The flooding and infrastructure decay has resulted in poor housing and homelessness amongst Lagosians, and this has also impacted the refugees, especially those from the West African countries, the majority of whom cannot make it out of the Lagos river area (Edewor, 2014).

From the foregoing, it is evident that Lagos adds an ecological element to the issue of refugees and homelessness. This suggests that cities that have a significant aquatic environment must introduce and enforce ecological and environmental policies, as well as suitable housing policies, so that they can help arrest the issues of homelessness that are aggravated by ecological deficiencies.

Map 4.5: Lagos



Source: https://www.researchgate.net/figure/Map-of-Lagos-state-showing-the-sixteen-Local-Government-Areas_fig1_258440997 (2022)

Map 4.6: Nigeria showing the 36 states



Source: OnTheWorldMap (2022) Available at: <https://ontheworldmap.com/nigeria/>

4.7 The World Refugee Situation: Lessons Learned

The rise in the number of individuals compelled to leave their homelands because of repression, conflict, and violence has resulted in the need for the United Nations to ensure that every country makes provisions to accommodate refugees in all foreseen and unforeseen situations. It can be deduced from the various countries analysed in this study that the number of refugees has increased significantly since the 1951 Geneva Convention, and the projection is that the number will continue to grow, given the various wars and internal wrangling happening all around the world. The refugee influx has become a challenge for both developing and developed countries, as the

recent global crises have proven. Housing these refugees and asylum seekers has become a more significant challenge as not all countries have legislation in place that protects the rights of refugees and provides an environment that is conducive to their accommodation until they can be integrated fully into their new environment and become gainfully employed. The movement of refugees from one location to another teaches compassion, empathy, kindness, generosity, and perseverance as it exemplifies courage and generosity, especially in the world's current situation.

Table 4.1: Key facts and figures from the world migration reports, 2000, 2020 and 2022

	2000 Report	2020 Report	2022 Report
Number of overseas migrants, as estimated	173 million	272 million	281 million
Estimated percentage of migrants in the world's population	2.8%	3.5%	3.6%
Estimated percentage of female foreign migrants	49.4%	47.9%	48.0%
Estimated percentage of children among foreign migrants	16.0%	13.9%	14.6%
Region with the largest percentage of foreign migrants	Oceania	Oceania	Oceania
Country with highest number of international migrants	United Arab Emirates	United Arab Emirates	United Arab Emirates
Number of migrant workers	-	164 million	169 million
Global international remittances (USD)	128 billion	689 billion	702 billion
Number of refugees	14 million	25.9 million	26.4 million
Number of internally displaced persons	21 million	41.3 million	55 million
Number of stateless persons	-	3.9 million	-

Number of IOM member states	76	173	173
Number of IOM field offices	120	436	436

Source: International Organisation for Migration (IOM) (2022). Pgs. 18-20.

Table 4.2: Number of refugees needing resettlement and number of refugees resettled globally since 2005

Year	Projected Resettlement Needs (Persons)	Resettlements upon Arrival (Persons)
2005	-	80,734
2006	-	71,660
2007	-	75,271
2008	-	88,772
2009	-	112,455
2010	-	98,719
2011	805,535	79,727
2012	781,299	88,918
2013	859,305	98,359
2014	690,915	105,148
2015	958,429	106,997
2016	1,153,296	172,797
2017	1,190,519	102,709
2018	1,195,349	92,348
2019	1,428,011	107,729
2020	1,440,408	34,383

2021	1,445,383	-
------	-----------	---

Source: IOM (2022). Pgs. 18-20.

The United Nations Relief and Works Agency for Palestine Refugees (UNRWA) in the Near East recorded 5.7 million of the 26.4 million refugees who were registered by the end of 2020, according to the World Migration Report (IOM, 2022). Of these, 20.7 million were under the UNHCR's jurisdiction, and the overall number of refugees was the largest on record, despite the annual growth rate slowing since 2012. A further 4.1 million people, known as asylum seekers, were looking for international protection while awaiting the outcome of their application for refugee status. About 1.1 million claims lodged by asylum seekers were recorded in 2020 and this drop in numbers was a result of the direct effect of the COVID-19 mobility restrictions. With about 250,800 claims, the United States of America was the top receiver of refugees and asylum seekers in 2020, down 14 per cent from the previous year's (301,000) claims. Germany came in second with 102,600 new claims, which was significantly less than in 2019 (142,500) and the lowest number of claims in almost ten years. About 38 per cent of the refugees were under the age of 18 by the end of 2020 (8 million of the 20.7 million refugees covered by the UNHCR's mandate). An estimated 21,000 individual asylum claims were submitted by unaccompanied and separated children (UASC) in 2020, in contrast to the 25,000 applications that were submitted by this cohort the year before (IOM, 2022).

More than 80 per cent of all refugees under the UNHCR's mandate came from the top ten refugee producing countries by the end of 2020. These top ten countries are the Syrian Arab Republic, Afghanistan, South Sudan, Myanmar, the Democratic Republic of the Congo, Somalia, Sudan, the Central African Republic, Eritrea, and Burundi. Many of these nations have ranked among the top nations of origin for refugees for at least seven years. Around 6.7 million people have fled the Syrian Arab Republic as a result of the ongoing conflict there that has lasted for ten years already. The year 2020 marked the sixth year in a row that this country has been the primary source of refugees, and there was a rise of roughly 100,000 refugees from the previous year. Afghanistan was the second largest country of refugee origin in the world with 2.6 million refugees in 2020, a decline from the 2019 estimates (2.7 million). This indicated that the insecurity and conflict that have made the country a key source of migrants for more than 30 years have persisted. South Sudan has continued to be the third-largest source of refugees since widespread conflict broke out

in the country in the middle of 2016, with 2.2 million refugees as of the end of 2020. More than half of all the refugees worldwide are from Syria, Afghanistan, South Sudan, Myanmar, and the Democratic Republic of the Congo (IOM, 2022).

Only about 34,400 refugees were accepted for resettlement globally in 2020, in contrast to the figure from 2019, when more than 107,700 refugees were resettled. The United States and Canada were the main countries that resettled refugees, with roughly 9,600 and 9,200 refugees, respectively. This was drastically lower than the previous year's totals of 27,500 (United States) and 30,100 (Canada). The large decline in refugee resettlement can partially be attributed to the pandemic's impact, which significantly restricted international travel globally.

4.8 Chapter Summary

This chapter examined the history of refugee acceptance, policy, integration, and housing provision in some countries around the world. It identified the grey areas in each country's policy and suggested solutions to the refugee housing situation around the world. The chapter also examined the lessons learned from the different policies of these countries and the implementation of those policies. The next chapter elaborates on the housing and refugee policies in Canada.

CHAPTER FIVE: REFUGEE: THE CHRONICLE OF REFUGEE DEVELOPMENT IN CANADA

5.0 Introduction

Canada, just like every other wealthy and developing country, is not exempt from the global refugee issue. The pre- and post-independence histories are investigated to understand the origins of refugee development in this chapter that examines the history of refugees in Canada. Additionally, the legislation and laws governing the nation's refugee programmes are examined.

The Canadian government guides groups of asylum seekers who are seeking protection in Canada through the Canadian Refugee Policy. The refugee policy is typically shaped by national laws, regulations, and international agreements. Global refugee migration is frequently quite political, yet it typically depends on public opinion.

5.1 Canadian Perspective on Refugees

Globally, more than 272 million people are categorised as ‘international migrants’ (McAuliffe & Ruhs, 2020). These kinds of international migrants include refugees, asylum seekers, internally displaced individuals, and immigrants who relocate from their country of origin to another (Gushulak, Pottie, Roberts, et al., 2011; McAuliffe & Ruhs, 2017). However, research (Peace, 2011; Fitzpatrick, Johnsen & Bramley, 2012; Flatau, Smith, Carson, et al., 2015) indicates that immigrants to many countries frequently experience homelessness. According to evidence from North America, many unauthorised immigrants enter Canada via the United States (Keung, 2018).

Over time, more people have fled war-torn countries for Canada as refugees or asylum seekers (Rose, 2016). The number of persons crossing the border from the United States of America into Canada has grown of late due to the country's new policy on illegal immigrants. According to Newbold (2010), increased immigration and the city's rising number of homeless people directly affects Canada's urban expansion and, subsequently, the City of Edmonton. One in five Canadian renters must spend more than half their salary on housing since there is a severe scarcity of affordable housing and the cost of homes is rising quickly in many areas (Iveson, 2017).

Up to 1.5 million Canadians are unable to find adequate, safe housing that satisfies their needs, and emergency shelter occupancy rates have soared by 90 per cent (Iveson, 2017). Research on immigrants' access to housing supports the conclusion that immigrants are treated as a unified group (including all income levels, migration eras, and non-Canadian birthplaces) and have a higher propensity to own their homes than the non-immigrant population (Miraftab, 2000).

Refugees and migrants who live in unstable housing situations may temporarily occupy other people's homes, stay in motels, or live in other short-term housing arrangements (Kaur et al., 2021), and they turn to transitory homeless shelters when these shelter options fall short (Gaetz, Barr, Friesen, et al., 2012; Grant, 2018;). However, unlike government-aided refugee shelters, which have a full range of support, homeless shelters lack cultural food supplies, educational resources, employment resettlement infrastructure, language support, or other health support (Grant, 2018). Additionally, forced relocation and marginalisation of refugees may present new difficulties in finding a secure home (Pottie, Martin, Cornish, et al., 2015). Several of them occasionally experience homelessness while undergoing relocation (Kaur et al., 2021), and it's unclear how widespread visible or covert migrant homelessness is. The lack of sufficient and high-quality evidence limits the development of policies, strategies, and services that could address migrant homelessness.

The cornerstone of current global refugee protection is the 1951 United Nations Convention Relating to the Status of Refugees. According to Peters and Besley (2017), it is based on Article 14 of the 1948 Universal Declaration of Human Rights, which declares that everyone has the right to seek shelter from persecution in other countries. (i) The Convention entered into force on April 22, 1954. The 1951 Convention's geographical and chronological limitations were lifted by the 1967 Protocol, the only amendment to the 1951 Convention. (ii) Before January 1, 1951, only individuals fleeing events that occurred in Europe were covered under the 1951 Convention. The 1967 Protocol, which broadened the Convention's application, removed these limitations. Since then, it has been supplemented by refugee and subsidiary protection regimes in many places, (iii) as well as the consistent development of international human rights law. The 1951 Convention, which consolidated earlier international agreements relating to refugees, offers the most comprehensive international formulation of refugee rights.

A person who is unable or unwilling to return to their country of origin because of a well-founded fear of persecution owing to race, religion, nationality, membership of a particular social group, or political opinions is considered a refugee under the 1951 Refugee Convention (Encyclopaedia, T. 2020). In Canada, the term ‘refugee’ has a comparable meaning to what the UN defines as a refugee. According to Immigration, Refugees and Citizenship Canada (IRCC) (YEAR) and the United Nations High Commissioner for Refugees (UNHCR, 2010), refugees are people who are forced to flee their home country because of conflict, violence, or persecution due to their race, religion, nationality, political opinion, or membership of a particular social group (Government of Canada, 2020). According to the Government of Canada (2020), the history of refugees in Canada may be traced from the 1700s to the present. It is outlined and examined in the subsections below.

5.1.1 Pre-independence

This section describes the occurrence of persons travelling to Canada and applying for refuge before Canada gained independence from Great Britain. Canada's independence was granted on July 1, 1867, when the British approved the British North America Act. Canada was proclaimed a self-governing nation within the British Empire and acquired its dominion.

5.1.1.1 *The Quakers (1770 – 1779)*

Southern Ontario became the new home for Quakers who had fled the American Revolution. Many Quakers fled persecution in England because of their religious convictions and immigrated to North America, where William Penn established Pennsylvania. In the 1820s, they started coming to British North America from England and Ireland. Western Canada saw the establishment of many Quaker communities at the turn of the 20th century. The Religious Society of Friends, or Quakers, are a Christian sect that sprang from puritanical England around the middle of the 17th century. When the founder, George Fox, advised a judge to tremble at the word of the Lord, the label ‘Quaker’ was used to denigrate him. Quakers are peace-loving and they support global aid and social justice. They formed the Society of Friends' international service organisation and this organisation received the Nobel Peace Prize in 1947 for their efforts in postwar reconstruction and assistance.

5.1.1.2 *Black Loyalists (1780 – 1789)*

Thousands of African Americans, known as Black Loyalists, joined the tens of thousands of American refugees who had aided the British cause during the American Revolution. British supporters (Loyalists) had been encouraged to join the British regiments to fight the Americans. The majority of these Black Loyalists were fugitive slaves, and they were drawn north by the promise of ‘freedom and a farm’. Approximately 3,000 African Americans were among the Loyalists who migrated to British North America and they settled close to Shelburne, Digby, Chedabucto, and Halifax in Nova Scotia. About half of them moved to Shelburne at first, and it was a place where they could live independently on land they owned, free from discrimination. The British promised each head of household 100 acres, with an extra 50 acres for each additional family member, in addition to food.

5.1.1.3 *Poles fled Eastern Europe (1830 – 1860)*

Thousands of Poles fled Eastern Europe after Russia, Prussia, and Austria conquered Poland in 1793. This ushered in a period of cruel domination and torture by the Russians. Polish resistance to Russian rule was brutally put down in 1831 and many Poles emigrated to Canada to avoid the financial, political, and military repercussions. Many of these Polish immigrants had political and military expertise and they took part in the Lower Canada Rebellion of 1837, where they greatly assisted the British in their battle there. More Poles migrated to Canada in the second half of the 19th century in search of a better life. In eastern and central Canada, many went on to become prosperous merchants, politicians, farmers, and craftspeople. Polish immigrants also arrived in Canada in large numbers throughout the first decade of the 20th century and by 1910, they made up 0.5 per cent of the country's population.

5.1.2 Post-independence

This section describes what happened to refugees and asylum seekers in Canada following the country's 1867 declaration of independence, and outlines the various government policies that have been in place ever since.

5.1.2.1 *Jewish refugees in the late 19th century (1870 -1899)*

Thousands of European Jews emigrated to Canada at the end of the 19th century, and they did so to escape religious persecution, revolution, and the social and economic upheavals brought on by industrialisation. They first fled from Germany following the unsuccessful republican revolutions against European monarchies in 1848. The Pale of Settlement, an area in Eastern Europe and Russia with a sizable Jewish population, was where the second wave of Jewish emigration originated. There were social and political upheavals in this area between 1881 and 1914, which led to an increase in anti-Semitism and severe limitations on Jews' economic and mobility rights. Thousands of European Jews thus fled to Canada at the turn of the 20th century in search of political, religious, and social safety. Jewish immigration peaked in 1914, when 18,000 refugees—mostly craftsmen, small business owners, and unskilled labourers—arrived in Canada.

5.1.2.2 *Ukrainian refugees in the early 20th century (1900 – 1939)*

Following World War I, Ukraine got caught up in a bloody independence war. Social unrest and economic instability were brought about by the Soviet invasion, occupation, and formation of the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic in 1919. Numerous thousands of Ukrainians emigrated to Canada in order to escape political and religious tyranny as well as the devastation caused by the civil war. Even more Ukrainians were forced to seek out the safety and prosperity of the Canadian prairies in 1932 as a result of the terrible 'Holodomor' famine that struck Eastern Europe.

5.1.2.3 *Ukrainians and the Second World War (1940 – 1949)*

Millions of displaced Ukrainians sought asylum in Western Europe and North America after the Second World War. The lobbying efforts of Canadian Ukrainians who had arrived as refugees earlier in the 20th century were largely responsible for the 35,000–40,000 Ukrainians who settled in Canada between 1945 and 1952. Ukrainian immigrants to Canada during the post-Second World War era preferred to settle in Quebec and Ontario's urban areas rather than on the prairies, in contrast to earlier waves of immigration. The number of Ukrainian immigrants to Canada peaked in 1949, and by 1951, there were around 400,000 of them living there, making a substantial cultural contribution to the country.

5.1.2.4 The United Nations Convention Relating to the Status of Refugees (1950 – 1959)

The United Nations decided to establish the United Nations Convention Relating to the Status of Refugees. The definition of a refugee and the rules governing how refugees should interact with their host countries were established by international agreement. It came into effect in 1954 to address the needs of refugees and displaced persons from the Second World War, and it was enlarged in 1967 to cover refugees from other regions of the world who were suffering from a wider spectrum of social, economic, political, and religious hardships. Canada ratified both agreements. The United Nations ultimately defined a refugee as someone who is afraid of being persecuted because of their race, religion, nationality/ethnicity, membership of a particular social group, or their political opinion.

5.1.2.5 Canada's First Bill of Rights (1960 – 1969)

The first Bill of Rights in Canada was introduced in 1960 by Prime Minister John Diefenbaker, whose grandfather was a German refugee from the Napoleonic Wars. The Bill of Rights was a federal charter that acknowledged and safeguarded Canadians' fundamental liberties and human rights. It was written during a time of extensive social reform and in the spirit of national independence. It gave Canadians the freedom of expression, assembly, and association, and officially enshrined the rights to life, liberty, and personal security in law. Additionally, it demonstrated Canada's respect for moral and spiritual principles, independent of a person's race, colour, religion, sex, or sense of national identity. The 1982 Charter of Rights and Freedoms, which guarantees rights to everyone, including indigenous people, was founded on the 1960 Bill of Rights' affirmation that people and institutions can only remain free when that freedom is grounded on respect for moral and spiritual values and the rule of law.

5.1.2.6 Chilean refugees of the 1970s

Early in 1974, the Canadian forces flew Chileans from Santiago to Toronto, including families like the Enriquez family who had sought safety in the Canadian embassy months before (Multicultural History Society of Ontario, 2023).

Chile attempted to establish a socialist system in a democratic manner between 1970 and 1973, under the direction of Salvador Allende. The Chilean military overthrew the Allende administration in 1973 out of concern for the growth of socialism and communism in Chile and other South American nations. The military coup led by General Augusto Pinochet resulted in the reversal of the socialist reforms and the establishment of a capitalist dictatorship. Chile was then subjected to harsh political persecution, economic instability, and social constraints for more than ten years. Nearly 13,000 Chileans emigrated to Canada between 1973 and 1978 to avoid persecution and General Pinochet's totalitarian dictatorship. By 1978, immigration from Chile to Canada accounted for over 2.5 per cent of all immigration in the country.

5.1.2.7 *The Bangladesh Liberation War (1971 – 1975)*

Muslims in West Pakistan and East Pakistan engaged in warfare between 1955 and 1971 because they couldn't agree on political representation and economic structures. The Bangladesh Liberation War between the two states started in 1971 following several contentious elections, and the West Pakistani military tried to repress East Pakistan by seizing its cities. The army committed a number of massacres and violations of human rights when the populace protested. Many people anticipated persecution and economic instability after the war, even though East Pakistan gained independence in 1971 and became the new state of Bangladesh. Only a small number of Bengalis initially emigrated to Canada, but between 1971 and 1986, many hundreds more joined their relatives there.

5.1.2.8 *The Immigration Act (1976 – 1979)*

The Canadian government reassessed its immigration and population policies in the 1970s in response to the growing need to find homes for migrant populations and a restrictive policy that had not been modified since 1962. The Immigration Act of 1976 (proclaimed in 1978) laid the foundation for the contemporary immigration policy by establishing the core goals of Canada's immigration policy for the first time. The objectives were to support Canada's demographic, economic, social, and cultural objectives as well as to promote family reunification, non-discrimination, the fulfilment of Canada's international obligations to refugees, and collaboration between all levels of government and the non-profit sector to support immigrants' integration into Canadian society. A provision requiring the government to set immigration targets and work with the provinces to organise and manage Canadian immigration was one of the Act's innovations.

This law requires the Canadian government to collaborate with all levels of government in the administration and planning of immigration and clearly designates refugees as a separate class of immigrants.

5.1.2.9 *Indochinese refugees (1979 – 1980)*

Vietnam, Laos, and Cambodia were all engulfed in a protracted battle that came to an end in 1975 with the fall of Saigon in Vietnam. Numerous Indochinese were forced to evacuate due to the violence and extensive devastation of villages and infrastructure. More than 2.5 million Indochinese immigrants, also known as ‘boat people’, were resettled in the 20 years that followed the battle, primarily in North America and Europe.

Canada took in more than 60,000 refugees from Cambodia, Laos, and Vietnam during 1979 and 1980. A little more than half of them were sponsored privately. The Canadian people were given the coveted Nansen Medal in 1986 by the Office of the United Nations High Commissioner for Refugees in an unusual gesture in recognition of their humanitarian response to the Indochina refugee crisis.

5.1.2.10 *Refugees in Canada in the late 20th century (1990 – 1999)*

Asylum seekers began arriving in Canada in the 1990s from all over the world, primarily from Latin America, Eastern Europe, and Africa. An asylum seeker is someone who asserts that they are a refugee, despite the fact that their claim has not been fully investigated. Even people who would be turned away by other nations may apply for refugee status once they enter Canada at any border, airport, or immigration office, and their applications will be considered carefully. Legislation pertaining to claims of asylum is crucial to stop human trafficking and other abuses of the asylum system that can harm those who desperately need international protection.

5.1.2.11 *Kosovar refugees (1999 – 2001)*

Numerous ethnic Albanian Kosovars emigrated to nearby nations during the civil conflict in Kosovo between the Serbs and the ethnic Albanians. Canada decided to assist some Kosovar refugees displaced into Macedonia politically, financially, and logistically in response to an urgent plea by the United Nations High Commissioner for Refugees.

Over 7,000 Kosovar refugees were transported to military locations in eastern Canada in May 1999 under the codename 'Operation Parasol'. A total of 5,051 people were evacuated from Macedonia urgently, while 2,239 more Kosovar refugees from Albania were found in answer to demands for family reunification. These refugees were relocated to various places across Canada for permanent resettlement after staying at the military bases for an average of two months.

5.1.2.12 Karen refugees from Thailand (2000 – 2011)

The Karen are an ethnic group that come primarily from the country of Myanmar, formerly known as Burma. They live in an area in Myanmar close to the border with Thailand and in northern and western Thailand, just over the Myanmar border. Waves of Karen people left their ancestral home in Burma throughout the 1990s and 2000s due to religious and ethnic persecution by the Myanmar government and settled in camps across the border in Thailand in large numbers. There they came under pressure to leave from the Thai authorities and many people were forcefully evicted.

In 2006, Canada granted admission to the first group of 810 Karen refugees who had fled Thailand. The vast majority of these 810 refugees were Karen who had already fled from Myanmar. Karen refugees from Thailand continued to arrive in Canada, and 3,900 of them were ultimately relocated.

5.1.2.13 Bhutanese refugees (2007 – 2015)

Refugees from Bhutan of Nepalese ethnicity have resided in seven camps in eastern Nepal since the early 1990s. Canada joined eight other countries, including Australia, Denmark, the Netherlands, New Zealand, Norway, the United States, and the United Kingdom, in resettling certain refugees in order to address this long-standing problem. Canada committed to resettling up to 6,500 Bhutanese by the end of 2015 as part of a multi-year agreement. Nearly 6,600 refugees from Bhutan have entered Canada as of 2023.

5.1.2.14 Iraqi refugees (2009 – 2015)

Iraq was invaded by a coalition led by the United States, which afterwards toppled Saddam Hussein's government. Up to 600,000 Iraqis perished in the first three to four years of the battle. More than two million Iraqis were compelled to travel to other nations in order to escape the violence in their homeland, and most fled to Jordan and Syria. Canada promised to accept 23,000

Iraqi refugees for resettlement as part of a multi-year commitment and had taken in more than 25,475 Iraqi refugees by the end of 2015.

5.1.2.15 *Syrian refugees (2015 – 2016)*

Millions of Syrians have been compelled to escape their country due to a deadly civil war and they have sought safety in other nations, particularly Lebanon, Jordan, and Turkey. More than four million Syrians have been formally registered as refugees with the UNHCR. One of the most severe humanitarian catastrophes of our generation has been caused by the crisis in Syria, and this is acknowledged universally. Canada resettled 26,166 Syrian refugees in localities all over the nation between November 2015 and February 2016 as part of its Welcome Refugees Initiative. More Syrian refugees arrived have arrived since then thanks to the efforts of Canadians, private sponsors, service providers, Business Canada, and all levels of government. In 2017, Canada announced that it would also resettle refugees from Africa and the Middle East and historically increased its multi-year resettled refugee admission targets. More than 1,300 survivors of the 2017–2018 catastrophe were transferred to Canada in 2018.

5.2. Canadian Refugee Policy

Canada has a special legal system in place to welcome refugees and is obligated to assist refugees who enter the country. The most crucial obligation is to refrain from returning them to the persecutions they are fleeing. The Canadian government has established various policies in order to manage the refugees effectively.

5.2.1 Canadian resettlement schemes

According to the UNHCR (2014), Citizenship and Immigration Canada (CIC) is in charge of directing and organising Canada's resettlement plan. Government-assisted refugees (GARs), privately sponsored refugees (PSRs), and blended visa office-referred refugees (BVORs) are the three forms of resettlement that the CIC offers.

Government-assisted refugees are often those who have been designated as such by the UNHCR and who will get financial help from the Canadian government upon entrance. The Resettlement

Assistance Programme provides financial assistance to GARs who have been judged to have special needs (Government of Canada, 2011). The money from the grants is used to cover the costs of the refugees' travel to and from the airport or port of entry, lodging while looking for permanent home, aid in finding such housing, the purchase of necessary household items, and the costs of them becoming established in Canada. The recipient or household may receive these payments for up to a year, or until they become self-sufficient.

Refugees who have been granted official refugee status in Canada and who will be sponsored by private persons or groups are known as privately sponsored refugees (PSRs). The private sponsor offers settlement support in order to help displaced people settle (UNHCR, 2014). All immigrants who are permanent residents, including GARs and PSRs, have access to work and language help which is funded by the federal government and individual provinces (Government of Canada, 2011).

Through a hybrid visa office-referred approach, individuals who migrate are matched with private sponsoring firms. At admission, they receive financial aid that is funded in part by the Government of Canada and in part by a private sponsor.

Canada also provides protection to humanitarian entrants by means of its humanitarian-protected individuals abroad visa category. The Canadian government offers protection to those who do not entirely fit the UN's definition of a refugee. They are vulnerable, despite not meeting all the criteria, and they need protection through resettlement in accordance with the 1951 Convention and the 1969 Protocol.

5.2.2 The current refugee and asylum system in Canada

There are two ways to qualify as a refugee in Canada and then become a permanent resident. Applicants must first go through Canada's system that determines if they are a refugee before they may come to Canada on their own to request asylum. They are known as 'asylum seekers' or 'refugee claimants' up until the point where they are able to convince the Immigration and Refugee Board (IRB) that they deserve to be given refugee status and permanent residence in Canada.

Second, the United Nations High Commissioner for Refugees (UNHCR), the UN agency in charge of responding to forced migration and refugee resettlement, can help persons relocate to Canada.

Refugees may be privately sponsored by organisations or people, the Canadian government, or both. Once they arrive in Canada, they are considered permanent residents. The international standards for defending refugees were established in 1951 by the UN Convention on the Status of Refugees. The ‘non-refoulement’ stipulation, which forbids nations from returning refugees (often against their will) to regions that are unsafe or might restrict their rights, was at the heart of this declaration. Canada ratified both the Convention and its 1967 Protocol in 1969.

Racial discrimination in immigration selection was officially outlawed in Canada in 1962 by government order, and a multicultural policy was introduced there in 1971. The new Immigration Act, which identified refugees as an official category of immigrants, went into force in April 1978. The comprehensive definition of a refugee found in the 1951 UN Convention and its 1967 Protocol was adopted by the Immigration Act. The Immigration Act of 1976 was replaced by the Immigration and Refugee Protection Act of 2002, and throughout the Cold War, Canada accepted several refugee cohorts from all over the world. Resettlement of refugees became a defining feature of Canadian migratory history, and the UNHCR presented Canada with the Nansen Medal in 1986 in honour of its outstanding commitment to refugee protection.

5.2.3 Canadian refugee policy, 1990s–2015

Canada used many strategies to reduce the number of refugees attempting to enter the country from the 1990s to the early 2010s. Greater emphasis was placed on national security after 9/11, and more funding was directed towards bolstering border enforcement. There was also an overall effort to reduce the number of migrants and asylum seekers and as a result, migrants were frequently misrepresented as being associated with terrorism and crime. The Canada-United States Safe Third Country Agreement was signed by the two countries in 2004. This Agreement sought to manage the number of refugee claimants at their shared land borders. Under the Agreement, refugee claimants were required to request refugee protection in the first safe country they arrived in, unless they qualified for an exception to the Agreement, and both nations were acknowledged as ‘safe third countries’ for asylum seekers. Neither nation would thus accept applications for refugee status from those seeking protection from other nations.

The rhetoric against those who sought sanctuary increased during Stephen Harper's Conservative administration, and numerous asylum aspirants were branded as ‘bogus refugees’ and dishonest.

In the eyes of the Conservative government, many refugees were attempting to abuse Canada's immigration laws. The government's treatment of the Sri Lankan Tamil asylum seekers on the MV Ocean Lady and MV Sun Sea in 2009–2010 was defined by this mentality. Even though several of the Tamil migrants ultimately received refugee status under Canada's refugee system, they were nonetheless detained and accused of being a part of a people smuggling organisation. The Protecting Canada's Immigration System Act, also referred to as Bill C-31, was enacted by the Canadian government in 2012. This legislation fundamentally altered Canada's immigration and refugee policies and the refugee admissions policy underwent restrictive revisions as a result of it. Lawyers, medical professionals, and refugee activists in Canada all voiced their opposition to the legislation and the subsequent policy revisions, however. Bill C-31 also made it simpler to eliminate political prisoners and activists from the definition of a refugee. Additionally, the Bill established rules requiring certain categories of refugees to remain in detention. It also wrongly connected crimes involving people smuggling to refugees who were escaping persecution. Despite the fact that smugglers are frequently used by refugees to flee danger and get asylum, this is against international refugee law.

Bill C-31 established a list of 'safe countries', or designated countries of origin, which barred appeal processes and drastically cut appeal times. This approach did not take into account individuals' diverse experiences based on gender, race, or sexual orientation in any particular nation, and these places were considered as 'not likely to produce refugees'. The safe country provision was successfully contested in the Federal Court in 2015 after it was determined that the absence of an appeals process for refugees from these nations violated the Constitution. Health care was severely reduced for refugees under the Conservatives but this was also successfully challenged in the Federal Court in 2015. The Liberal government overturned the cuts and completely reintroduced health care for all refugees in February 2016, when Justice Anne Mactavish ruled that denial of health care was 'cruel and unusual treatment'.

5.2.4 Recent modifications to Canada's responses to refugees

Canada's response to the Syrian conflict serves as a reminder of the significant impact that political changes can have, both domestically and globally, on refugee policies. The Syrian civil war had caused a large number of people to flee their country by 2015. Public opinion in Canada changed as the scope of the refugee crisis grew and horrifying images of three-year-old Syrian immigrant

Alan Kurdi's dead body washing up on a beach surfaced. There were demands for more action to aid Syrian refugees, but the Conservative administration only pledged to resettle a small number of Syrians over a couple of years.

The Liberal Party, led by Justin Trudeau, pledged to relocate 25,000 people by the end of 2015, and the Liberals won the federal election in the fall of 2015. That decided the matter and even though the Liberals' initial objective was overly ambitious, Canada did absorb some 54,000 Syrian refugees by 2017. The rapidity with which the policy response to migrants changed was revealed by the newly elected administration following compelling images of the refugees and shifting public opinion. Forced migration is extremely complicated, and domestic and international politics frequently intersect with migration policies.

5.2.5 Ongoing challenges

Canada welcomed more refugees into its country in 2018 than any other nation. According to the UNHCR's report on the worldwide migration trends for that year, a total of 92,400 refugees were resettled in 25 countries and of those, 28,100 settled in Canada. The research also revealed that more than 18,000 refugees gained Canadian citizenship in that same year, making Canada the nation with the second highest number of refugees becoming citizens.

Even though it resettles more refugees than the majority of other nations, Canada does not host the greatest number of refugees. The majority of the refugees are often asylum seekers who fled to nearby nations for safety rather than being relocated. Canada only receives fewer asylum seekers than other nations as a result of its remote geographic location. Other nations often receive a significantly greater number of refugees at their borders, whereas Canada has the freedom to decide how many refugees it will accept for resettlement.

There has been a recent rise in the number of asylum seekers crossing the border into Canada, particularly under the American presidency of Donald Trump. Numerous asylum seekers have fled to Canada as a result of his administration's animosity towards unauthorised immigration. However, when these individuals attempt to enter at an authorised point of entry, their refugee claims are rejected because of the Canada-United States Safe Third Country Agreement. Asylum seekers have thus been making unauthorised border crossings into Canada to get around this

problem. In response to this rise in irregular migration, the government has set up checkpoints at these unauthorised border crossings to detain and handle the claims of irregular migrants. Once in Canada, these asylum seekers are covered by the Canadian Charter of Rights and Freedoms and are eligible to petition for refugee status.

5.2.6 Canada's refugee resettlement policy

Immigration, Refugees and Citizenship Canada (IRCC) (YEAR) is in charge of running Canada's resettlement programmes. Canada has a long history of assisting those who have been forced from their home countries owing to persecution or because of armed conflict. The goals of Canada's refugee programme are to save lives; offer protection to those who are fleeing their homes and are being persecuted; fulfil Canada's obligations to refugees under international law; and to respond to crises across the world by providing assistance to those who need to be housed and resettled.

The Immigration and Refugee Protection Act, which was put into effect in 2002, places emphasis on the following guidelines when resettling refugees:

- i. A shift away from successful establishment and more focus on protection.
- ii. Multi-year and long-term planning.
- iii. Group processing to improve efficiency where there are regular needs for group
- iv. resettlement.
- v. An immediate reunion of families.
- vi. The expedited processing of urgent and vulnerable protection cases.
- vii. Striking a balance between inclusivity and effective management by developing stronger partnerships.

Canada has three refugee resettlement initiatives to further put these ideas into practice:

5.2.6.1 *Government-assisted refugees programme*

Each year, Canada sets a goal for the number of Convention refugees who can apply for financial aid from the Canadian government. Canada has changed its strategy for government-assisted

refugees to one that emphasises multi-year commitments to refugee populations, as this allows the government's resettlement partners to plan better.

5.2.6.2 *Programme for private sponsorship of refugees*

This programme enables groups and private individuals to submit commitments to sponsor refugees and people in situations that might otherwise qualify them for refugee status (members of the Humanitarian-Protected Persons Abroad Class [HPC]). These sponsors commit to assisting refugees with resettlement. Following approval, the sponsors are in charge of offering temporary financial support and helping the refugees adjust to life in Canada.

5.2.6.3 *Blended visa office-referred refugee programme*

This programme was started in 2013. In this stream, private sponsors are linked with Convention refugees who have been forwarded to Canada by the UNHCR. The Canadian government provides some financial aid to refugees under this stream, and they receive additional funding from private sponsors.

5.2.7 *Canada's refugee resettlement eligibility criteria*

Candidates in the refugee category must be referred by the following groups/organisations in order to be considered for resettlement in Canada:

- The UNHCR.
- Another (designated) 'referral organisation'.
- A private sponsor (i.e., the refugee already has an approved private sponsorship).

A candidate must satisfy the standards of the 1951 UN Convention or those of the Humanitarian-Protected Persons Abroad Class (HPC). The applicant must also have no realistic chance of finding a long-lasting remedy in any nation other than Canada within a realistic timeframe.

Applicants must demonstrate the ability to succeed in establishing themselves in Canada, while considering their vulnerability and the urgency of their need for protection. Refugees who are determined by a migration officer to be in 'urgent need of protection' or to be of 'vulnerable' status are excluded from this requirement.

5.2.8 Admissibility criteria

The following requirements must be satisfied for a refugee to be admitted into Canada:

Medical examination - Successful candidates must pass a medical checkup and be in good health. They must not have a medical condition that could endanger the public's health or safety. Applicants in immigration categories other than those of refugees may be denied admission owing to medical inadmissibility as there is a high demand on Canada's health care system.

Criminal background checks - Refugees must present police certifications from their home country.

Security screening - Canada will not accept anyone who has participated in terrorism, including espionage and subversion, war crimes, crimes against humanity, or organised crime, including people-smuggling, trafficking, and money-laundering. This is legal, according to the Immigration and Refugee Act. None of the immigration programmes will allow combatants who have committed war crimes or crimes against humanity into the country. Nor will they allow senior officials, including former or current senior military officials from specifically designated regimes, or people who are part of groups that engage in espionage, subversion against a democratic government or institution, subversion of any government by force, or acts of terrorism, into the country. As part of their security screening, applicants between the ages of 14 and 79 are required to submit biographical and biometric data, including fingerprints and digital pictures.

5.2.9 Refugee resettlement and community services plan

The Resettlement Assistance Programme of Canada provides funding for a variety of other essential services provided by service provider organisations. It also provides the income support administered directly by Immigration, Refugees and Citizenship Canada to government-assisted refugees, including those receiving Joint Assistance Sponsorship and other eligible clients. Some of these services are provided within four to six weeks of a refugee's arrival in Canada. They include but are not limited to the following:

- i. Reception services at the port of entry (such as providing winter gear for new arrivals).
- ii. Assistance in finding long-term housing as well as temporary lodging.

- iv. A needs analysis and referrals to other settlement programmes and community-based services.
- v. Information and orientation on financial matters as well as life skills.
- vi. Links to important federal and provincial programmes, such as acquiring a social insurance number and a provincial health card, applying for the Canada Child Benefit, and enrolling children in school.

Private sponsors offer urgent and crucial services under the Mixed Visa Office-Referral and Private Sponsorship Programmes. All refugees resettled under the Blended Visa Office-Referral Programme, privately sponsored refugees, and government-assisted refugees are qualified to use services paid for by the Settlement Programme in addition to those offered by sponsors or through the Resettlement Assistance Programme.

Canada continues to support programming that promotes a ‘two-way street’ approach that helps newcomers learn about Canadian values while also assisting natives to understand the varied origins of the immigrants. The inclusive laws, policies, and programmes of Canada serve as the foundation for this strategy. The Canadian Charter of Rights and Freedoms, human rights laws, the Citizenship Act, the Multiculturalism Act, the Immigration and Refugee Protection Act, and the federal Employment Equity Act are just a few examples of the inclusive legislation that is utilised.

5.2.10 Reception

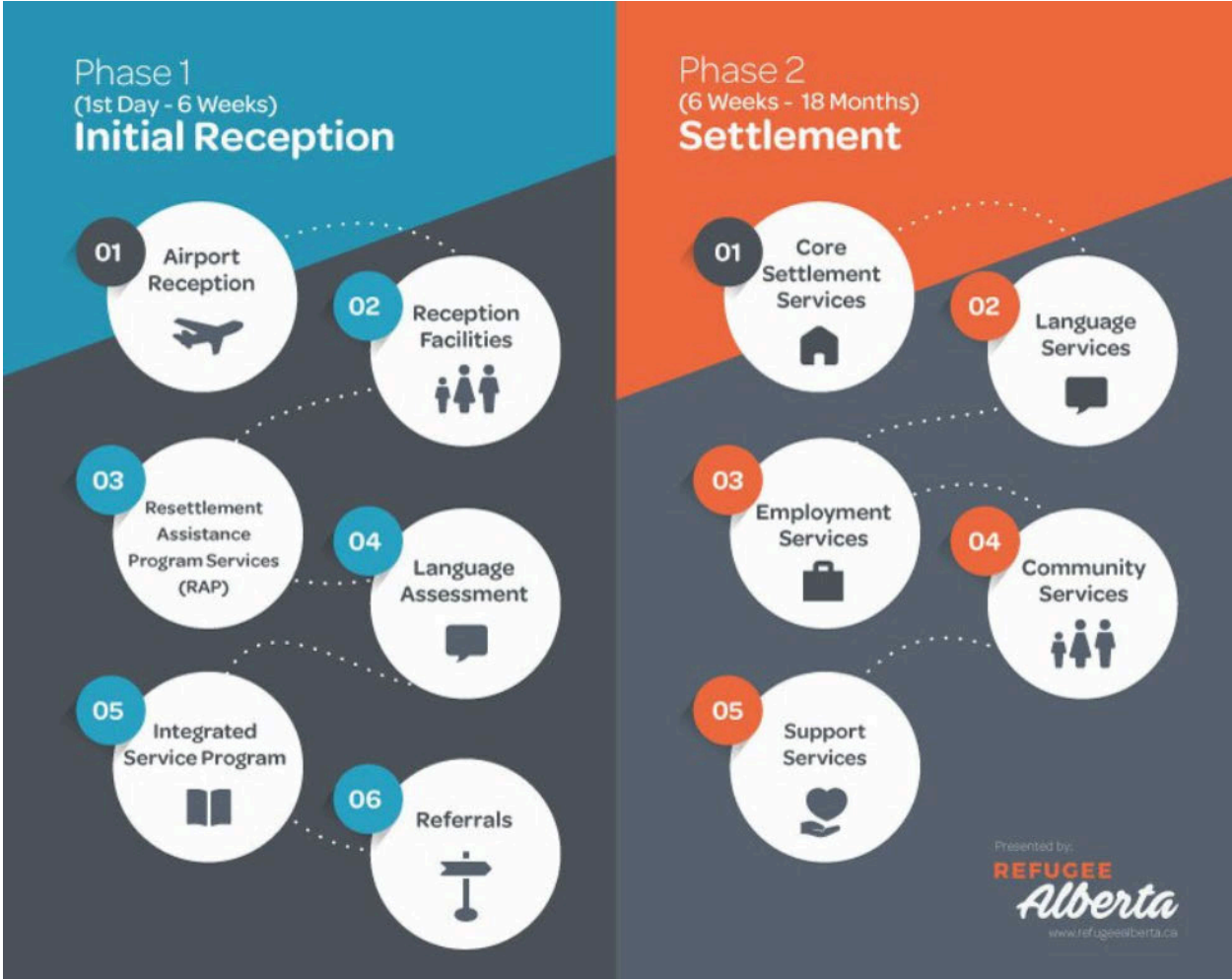
Refugees are helped with landing formalities and inland transportation after arriving through the various ports of entry. Whenever necessary, government organisations also provide meals and lodging. All essential winter gear is given to the refugees receiving government assistance, including those getting Joint Assistance Sponsorship, who land in Canada between the middle of October and the middle of April. All necessary winter gear is given to the refugees resettled through the Blended Visa Office-Referral Programme and privately sponsored refugees by their sponsors. In extreme cases, the port of entry service provider will supply winter gear to privately sponsored refugees and refugees resettled under the Blended Visa Office-Referral Programme if they must spend time outside prior to continuing to their final destination.

Refugees are given hotel lodgings for a few days when they arrive in Quebec. Refugees are assisted with selecting a flat, submitting applications for health insurance, enrolling in classes and opening bank accounts by representatives of service provider groups and the Ministry of Immigration, Diversity and Inclusion. Additionally offered are clothing, furniture, appliances, and other household basics. Applicants who do not speak either English or French are given support and linguistic and cultural interpretation services for the purpose of facilitating their integration and access to public services. The refugees are enrolled in an integrating programme or a French-language training curriculum as soon as they arrive, depending on whether or not they can speak French.

5.2.11 Housing

The local governments provide temporary housing and help refugees find permanent housing. Hotels and motels provide lodging on a business basis. In other instances, organisations that offer reception house services offer lodging. Refugees who are privately sponsored and those referred by the Mixed Visa Office Sponsorship Programmes receive housing assistance directly from their sponsors, who also provide housing for the term of the sponsorship.

Figure 5.1: Alberta refugee resettlement model



Source: RefugeeAlberta.ca (2023) Pg. 3

The majority of adult immigrants were or became connected to some well-known networks, according to the 2003 study on social capital and refugee integration in Canada by Lamba and Krahn. According to the survey, as the process of resettlement advanced, the social networks of refugees grew to include locals such as neighbours, coworkers, and employers. These social networks played a critical role in assisting and supporting migrants who were struggling with their personal, professional, or health issues (Lamba & Krahn, 2003). In a subsequent study, however, Lamba (2003) discovered that immigrants' social capital was practically worthless on the Canadian labour market and that their existing networks were insufficient to compensate for their lack of occupational mobility.

Social capital was found to affect differences in immigrant groups' mental health, highlighting its significance as a possible key post-migration factor. Social capital was discovered to be a resource that reduced mental pressures and enhanced participants' health and well-being in another research study on Canadian Iraqi-Christians (Abdulahad, Graham, Montelpare & Brownlee, 2014).

Refugees' paths to cultural assimilation in Canada differed within and among ethnocultural groups (Djuraskovic & Arthur, 2009; Samuel, 2009; Hopkins, 2010). Dona (1991) claimed that the acculturation and ethnic identity trajectories of 101 Central American immigrants in Canada were examined using all four of Berry's processes of cultural assimilation. Although some of the participants in a previous study of former Yugoslavian refugees in Canada were believed to have attained integration, all six individuals reported attaining assimilation through a variety of methods (Djuraskovic & Arthur, 2009).

5.2.12 Financial assistance

The Resettlement Assistance Programme provides funding for the provision of income support to government-assisted refugees as well as other qualified clients, such as Blended Visa Office-Referred Refugees who receive support from both the Resettlement Assistance Programme and private sponsors, as well as individuals who are admitted to Canada as permanent residents on the basis of the Minister's established public policy considerations, compassionate and humanitarian justifications, and compelling humanitarian needs. The income support provided by the Resettlement Assistance Programme is generally comparable to the social assistance offered by the provinces.

Under the Resettlement Aid Programme, financial aid for basic requirements (such as food, clothes, and shelter) is normally provided for up to 12 months or until they achieve self-sufficiency, whichever comes first. For situations with specific needs, such as those evaluated as a Joint Assistance Sponsorship (see Section 8.7), assistance may be extended for an extra 12 months. Additionally, government-assisted refugees receive one-time start-up payments to pay for the upfront expenditures of establishing a new home (such as furniture, bedding, food essentials, clothing, and other household items).

Private sponsors provide financial assistance to privately sponsored refugees (see Section 8.6). The Resettlement Assistance Programme and the related private sponsorship programmes provide for basic necessities so that refugees who have been resettled can live independently in Canadian society.

5.2.13 Other services

A range of support services are provided across the settlement programmes to facilitate access to support and services. These services include childcare, handicap accessibility, transportation help, translation, and interpretation.

Interpretation and translation services: These are supported by Immigration, Refugees and Citizenship Canada to assist refugees with daily activities like gaining access to settlement resources and orientation-related papers, as well as needs evaluations and referrals, and information on job and language training.

Crisis counselling: These are services other than therapy that help refugees in Canada live better lives by identifying their needs and providing answers to their problems.

Childcare: This refers to either paid seats in childcare facilities that allow newcomer parents to attend short- and long-term settlement programming or on-site care inside settlement organisations that complies with the Care for Newcomer Children Requirements.

Transportation expenses: These cover the prices of bus tickets, bus passes, and, on rare occasions, taxi prices. Shuttle services are provided on a case-by-case basis when there is no public transit nearby.

Provisions for disabilities: This includes non-equipment accommodations and allowances (such as specific training materials and software) for people with disabilities, as well as the expense of providing interpreters to help clients who are deaf or hard of hearing communicate with service providers. This covers equipment provisions, such as hearing aids, up to and including \$1,000.

Table 5.1: Number of refugee claims in Canada 2011-2021

Refugee Claims in Canada 2017-2021												
	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016	2017	2018	2019	2020	2021	Total
Provinces												
Newfoundland and Labrador	5	5	0	5	10	10	15	35	20	10	5	120
Prince Edward Island	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	10	10	20
Nova Scotia	40	50	20	30	40	60	65	75	90	65	30	565
New Brunswick	20	25	15	15	5	30	50	45	45	35	35	320
Quebec	4645	4820	2470	2725	3055	5530	25515	29145	31260	9800	10300	129265
Ontario	18560	13815	6840	9270	11020	15205	19575	21165	26410	10565	9325	161750
Manitoba	140	145	75	160	320	595	1330	620	410	170	1100	5065
Saskatchewan	45	55	25	25	30	75	80	65	100	35	35	570
Alberta	690	610	375	485	760	970	1385	1545	1855	910	735	10320
British Columbia	1165	950	535	730	815	1375	2370	2345	3850	2150	3415	19700
Yukon	0	0	0	0	0	5	0	0	0	0	0	5
Northwest Territories	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Nunavut	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Outside Canada	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Total	25310	20475	10355	13445	16055	23855	50385	55040	64040	23750	24990	327700

Source: Government of Canada (2022) Pg.45.

5.3 Background of Homelessness in Canada

Since so many individuals in developing countries lacked a place to live in 1981, the United Nations made the decision to concentrate on the issue of homelessness, and focus was placed on the developing world. The International Year of Shelter for the Homeless (IYSH) was established in 1987 with the stated goal of "*focusing the attention of the international community on those problems*" faced by "*homeless persons in urban and rural regions of developing countries*" (UN General Assembly, 1981). The UN resolution omitted mentioning developed nations like Canada.

In 1987 the focus was extended to include developed nations, including Canada. Local, regional, and national conferences were held on homelessness in Canada in 1987, and numerous subsequent events have since occurred. The numerous homelessness conferences held in Canada that year focused on the growing population of homeless people there rather than in underdeveloped countries. The term 'homelessness' was omitted from the General Assembly's resolution and as a result, there was no disagreement on the definition of the term in the UN's unambiguous proclamation from 1981. There were many millions of homeless individuals in developing countries and they needed suitable refuge because they lacked a home to call their own.

In the early and middle 1980s, the term 'homelessness' spread throughout developed countries to describe the de-housing crisis, or the fact that an increasing proportion of formerly housed people in these wealthy nations were now homeless. In Canada, the process of de-housing had already started. Urban planners, public health officials, social workers, and other professionals didn't start concentrating on rehousing individuals into better housing and areas in Canada or in the rest of the Western world until the 1980s (Hulchanski et al., 2009).

For instance, Canada's 1987 national IYSH conference adopted a statement titled "*Canadian Agenda for Action on Housing and Homelessness through the Year 2000*", and it was included in the conference's proceedings. The agenda included a clear assessment of the central government's inability to take action on the country's mounting affordable housing issue. The first budget cuts to support services and social housing were implemented in 1984, and the 1987 Agenda for Action was subsequently dropped by the administration. As a result, all federal funding for the development of new social housing was cut off in 1993. By transferring control of the majority of

the nation's public housing stock to the provinces in 1996, the federal government further distanced itself from the low-income housing market.

5.4 Summary

Australia has a similar refugee policy to Canada as it works closely with the UNHCR on its refugee and humanitarian resettlement policy for those seeking safety from other countries, and Australia and Canada are both supporters of the UNHCR's offshore processed refugee resettlement initiative. The UNHCR oversees the In-Canada Asylum Programme for people seeking refugee protection in Canada (Flatau et al., 2015). A significant number of persons have sought refugee status within Canada's borders, according to the Canadian programme, and the number of applicants has been rising continuously since 2014. However, both nations receive a very small number of requests for refuge in comparison to other industrialised nations. In terms of the number of applications for asylum submitted per person worldwide, Australia came in at number 25, while Canada came in at number 26. Like Australia, Canada provides measures to support resettlement, but because Canada recently tightened its immigration policies, the amount of assistance it provides to asylum seekers has decreased. Canada also shares long-standing political, social, and cultural traditions with Australia.

CHAPTER SIX

RESEARCH METHODS AND DESIGN

6.0 Introduction

A thorough and focussed literature review was conducted in Chapters Two and Three to glean information and suggest new avenues for the study's advancement. One of the long-standing criticisms was that most of the tools available to examine the issue of refugees, housing, and the plight of immigrants were developed using the case-based logic of the developers and the relevant nations. Additionally, it was discovered that the knowledge available on the topic of this study was scant and completely theoretical, so it was difficult to obtain a holistic view of the study. Many of this study's issues could thus unfortunately not be answered with a literature review alone, and it was considered necessary to speak with stakeholders. Speaking with pertinent stakeholder groups in the housing business was considered beneficial as it would allow the researcher to investigate in greater detail what other crucial pieces of information were needed to answer the main and subsidiary research questions stated in Chapter One. The research strategy and procedures used throughout the study are described in this chapter, along with the strategies used to analyse the data and gather information from the participants. It outlines the design principles and underlying philosophies of this investigation. The chapter emphasises the research design and the justification for the chosen approach, and addresses the ethical issues related to research work. Size of the data, size of the sample, the sampling process, observations, interviewing techniques, confidentiality, data collection, and the methods of data analysis used for the study are covered in this chapter.

6.1 Research Design

Six crucial aspects were taken into account when creating the design framework for the research. They were organised into phases, and relevant questions were listed to justify each of the phases. This information is listed below:

Phase One: Purpose

- What is the goal of the study?
- What justifies this action?
- Are you attempting to define, clarify, or comprehend something?

- Are you attempting to evaluate something's efficacy?
- Is it a response to a problem or issue that has to have a solution?
- Is it hoped that the study will change anything?

Phase Two: Theory

- Which theory will direct or support your research?
- How will you interpret the results?
- How are the phenomena you are examining related conceptually?

Phase Three: Research issues

- What questions is the research intended to address?
- What information is necessary for you to fulfil the study's objective(s)?
- What can be reasonably inquired given the time and resources at hand?

Phase Four: Methods

- What methods - such as participant observation and semi-structured interviews - will you employ to gather data?
- How will the data be examined?
- How can you demonstrate the veracity of the data?

Phase Five: Sampling strategy

- Who will you ask for information?
 - When and where?
- How can the need be balanced?

Phase Six: Analysis and recommendations

- How is the data gathered being analysed?
- What time of day is ideal for data analysis?
- What suggestions have been made in light of the data analysis?

6.2 Ethical Considerations

According to Gibson and Brown (2009), a guide explaining the research processes and a checklist of ethical considerations that must be taken into account when conducting any study should be made available in order to prevent any potential harm to the participants. These must be utilised whether participants are involved directly or indirectly, to avoid going against accepted research practices or community standards.

All survey instruments should be reviewed by the ethics committee before usage in order to guarantee the reliability and correctness of the data and to increase the researcher's confidence in the survey they are conducting. The University of KwaZulu-Natal's Research Ethics Subcommittee thus received a duly signed application form comprising of the checklist of procedures to be followed scrupulously in the process of gathering data in order to prevent any harm from being done to potential respondents who agreed to participate in the study.

- i. The following actions were taken to conduct the initial exploratory and primary surveys on human subjects and to ensure that this research complied with the accepted ethical standards outlined in the University of KwaZulu-Natal's Ethics Statement:
- ii. The researcher applied to the University of KwaZulu-Natal's Ethics Committee for permission to conduct the research.
- iii. The researcher listed the specific instructions in the instruments used to confirm the procedures in place to ensure participants' confidentiality and anonymity.
- iv. The researcher deployed cover letters to the subjects emphasising the discretionary measures to be taken in the field exercise. The questionnaire's cover letter included all behavioural information.
- v. The researcher obtained the individuals' permission to participate in the survey.

The Ethics Committee gave the clearance to move forward with the main study once all of these things were in place.

6.3 Methodology Overview

The main goal of this thesis was to document the housing difficulties faced by refugees in Edmonton, Canada, and this proved that the qualitative paradigm was appropriate for this study. Edmonton is the capital of Alberta Province and a significant Canadian city, and many refugees favour it due to its strong economic standing.

Qualitative research methods are used to understand the complex nature of human behaviour, experiences, and perspectives. These methods are exploratory and aim to gain an in-depth understanding of a phenomenon rather than quantifying it. Some examples of qualitative research methods include:

- i. Interviews: In interviews, the researcher and the participant have one-on-one interactions that may be structured, semi-structured, or unstructured.
- ii. Focus groups: On the other hand, these involve a small group of people debating a subject or problem under the direction of a researcher.
- iii. Observations: Observations involve the researcher watching and recording behaviours and interactions in natural settings or controlled environments.
- iv. Case studies: Case studies involve an in-depth examination of a particular person, group, or organisation to understand their experiences and perspectives.
- v. Content analysis: Content analysis involves analysing text, audio, or visual content to identify themes, patterns, and meanings.
- vi. Ethnography: To conduct ethnography, a person must fully immerse themselves in a particular culture or society in order to comprehend its beliefs, customs, and viewpoints.

Qualitative research methods can be used in various fields, including social sciences, psychology, anthropology, and education, among others. The qualitative research methodology was adopted for this research, with interpretivism as the research philosophy. The interpretivism philosophy is based on the assumption that reality is subjective, multiple, and socially constructed.

Vogt (2008) asserted that study's designs are most effective when they are guided by the nature of the research issue and Hegde (2015) described the methodology as a technique used in research as

well as a broad approach used to provide explanations for the what, why, and how that result in specific tools for data collection.

Smith and Osborne (2003) claimed that research methods have to do with how a person's experiences are reflected in their social and personal environments. According to Smith (2004), the terms idiographic, inductive, and interrogative can be used to define the distinctive characteristics of a good research method. The approach, which thoroughly examines the information provided by each respondent, interviewee, or case individually until all instances are exhausted, might best be described as idiographic (Smith, 2004). Additionally, it is inductive because it does not attempt to support any one premise and makes use of adaptable techniques, allowing for unexpected themes (Smith, 2004). The technique is interrogative, which suggests that social science research will benefit from examining people's lived experiences in their social and personal spheres (Smith, 2004).

Data was gathered and processed through the participants' points of view when using interpretivism in the study of refugees' homelessness in the Canadian city of Edmonton. It was expected that the results would show the ramifications and lived experiences of homelessness of a group of refugees. Since it focused on understanding the participants' thoughts and/or beliefs, this strategy satisfied the study's main objective of capturing refugees' experiences with homelessness in Edmonton, Canada. The process utilised for the data collection and presentation is explained in this chapter.

A qualitative approach was chosen for this study due to its conceptual agreement with the study's goals and the ties to the researcher's perspective outlined above.

6.4 Fieldwork and Constraints

This research faced a few setbacks during the study, and these constraints are listed for future consideration.

- i. Obtaining a list of the study's sample group was very discouraging, and getting in touch with people and organisations was difficult because of their time constraints and unwillingness to be labelled as refugees. The researcher overcame this obstacle with the

support of some refugee community groups who were willing to introduce us to their members and who encouraged them to participate in the study.

- ii. The lack of cooperation from non-governmental organisations dealing with refugee matters was puzzling. Very few organisations were willing to help by sending the survey questionnaire to the refugees in their databases to help access and enlist the number of respondents needed. The housing department of the City of Edmonton helped reach out to some organisations to seek their support in this research, and some of them then obliged.

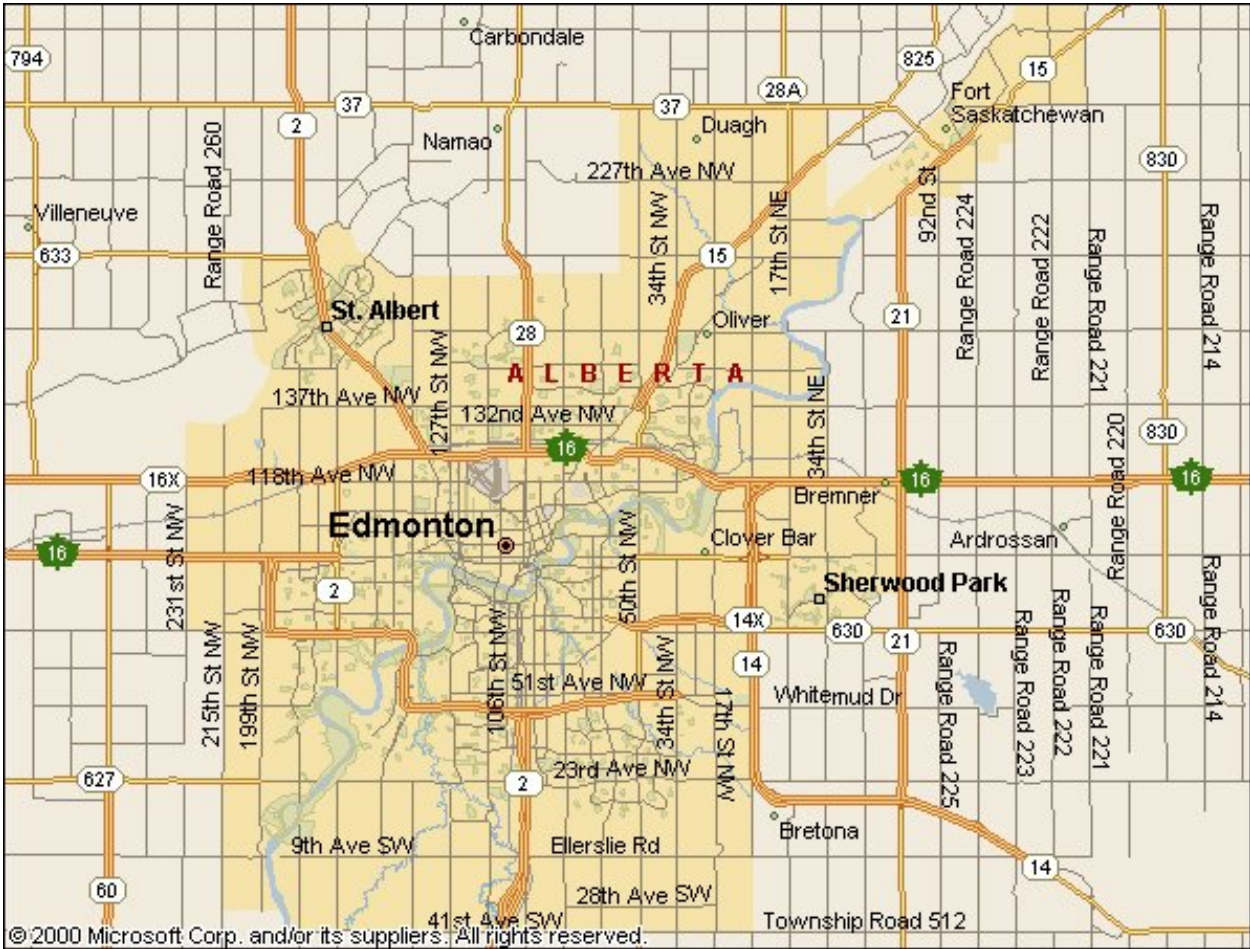
The study remained significant and its limitations just offered room for further investigation rather than detracting from the significance.

Map 6.1: Canada showing Edmonton in Alberta



Source: World Map Available at: <https://www.worldmap1.com/> (2023)

Map 6.2: The study area: The City of Edmonton



Source: World Map Available at: <https://www.worldmap1.com/> (2023)

6.5 Data Sources

The data for the study was generated from two sources, namely primary and secondary sources.

The **primary data** was gathered from archived ethnographic information from Edmonton and Canada at large and from interactions with people during the interviews with the refugees, homeless people, urban and housing policymakers, and policy implementers in Edmonton. The interactions took place during oral interviews and focus group discussions.

The **secondary data** for the study was sourced from a literature search using a range of information sources and collection tools such as libraries, textbooks, peer-reviewed journals, official reports, and internet materials. This not only supported the primary data gathered but also gave insights into the theoretical framework and study problem. Governmental organisations including the City

of Edmonton Planning Department, Statistics Canada, and other public offices supplied data and assistance that assisted with the conducting of the study.

The general research methodologies employed for the study are also covered in this section, along with the justifications for doing so. The following subsection provides an overview of the four steps of the research methodology employed:

6.5.1 Cross referenced analysis

The desired research must be developed using a clear theoretical framework, as this provides the basis and direction for the new study (Yin, 2009). According to Ogunkah (2015), an exploratory review helps researchers to better understand the subject under investigation and to determine whether their study is feasible. It suggests mechanisms and hypotheses that could provide the foundation for quantitative research, and even helps researchers to choose the most effective data collection and analytical techniques for their study.

The following steps were undertaken to address the fundamental issues associated with the objectives outlined in section 1.3 of Chapter One:

Step one:

- The researcher explored and examined the relevant literature through the synthesis and analysis of the recently published data. The researcher accessed a range of information using different collection tools such as books, peer-reviewed journals, articles, and disseminated notes and obtained these from libraries and internet-based sources.
- In addition to the primary data obtained, secondary data was also sourced from archives and libraries in Edmonton to ensure the safety and security of the information required to meet the study's objectives, especially the information about the immigrant, refugee, and homeless population of Edmonton and their effects on urbanisation.

Step two:

The researcher conducted a preliminary investigation to look into the opinions and current thinking of the top researchers, government officials, non-governmental organisations, and practitioners on the acceptance and settling of refugees in comfortable accommodation in Edmonton. The dearth of scholarly sources and the understanding that the housing industry frequently offered more up-to-date and informative information on refugee housing made it necessary to integrate the viewpoints from these various sources. The limitations imposed by the COVID-19 pandemic, distance, time, financial constraints, and sample size led to the adoption of an online and telephonic semi-structured questionnaire. Through the use of both closed-ended and open-ended questions, we were able to confirm our initial hypotheses in the background section and gain extra information from the respondents who were eager to voice their views and provide details on their opinions.

Step three:

According to Ogunkah (2015), primary research is essential for learning more about a subject when there isn't a lot of published information about it. It also provides an effective way to examine a far wider range of factors than is possible with a literature review. The study used an initial questionnaire survey since it was determined that using only one research method was not feasible, given the variety of aspects of the overarching research problem in Chapter One and the broad nature of the information required for the investigation.

Yin (2009) expressed that questionnaire surveys are one of the most cost-effective ways to involve many people in the research process to achieve generalisable results. However, he emphasised that the accuracy and success of questionnaire surveys are heavily dependent on the proper design of their content, structure, and response style. The use of a questionnaire survey was thought to be the best strategy for this study as it would allow the examination of as many variables as possible to get a broad understanding of the subject.

A more significant number of the questionnaire surveys were sent to respondents using the online Google platform, and a few physical interviews were conducted at this stage due to time, budget, distance, resource, and COVID-19 constraints. This route was also chosen because of its

effectiveness and efficiency in obtaining a representative sample from a sizable group of respondents who were distributed throughout the city. Furthermore, interviewing a sizable number of refugees in the City of Edmonton would not have been practicable for a lone researcher, as in this case.

The primary data was collected within the Edmonton environs using the semi-structured questionnaire survey, which was first reviewed by experts in housing-related research.

The primary data was gathered from the interaction between the archival ethnographic approach and the preliminary interviews conducted with the refugees, urban and housing policymakers, and policy implementers in Edmonton and Canada.

A quantitative cross-sectional study design was adopted for this research. The researcher personally administered oral interviews to the targeted sample population, with the assistance of two trained research assistants. The survey was conducted with refugees and asylum seekers, and the data collected was collated, analysed, and interpreted using content analysis and computer software – the Statistical Package for the Social Sciences (SPSS) software.

6.6 Sample Size

In 2016, the refugee population in Edmonton numbered 40,500 people, of which 22,105 were males and 18,390 were females (Statistics Canada, 2022). As no recent census results had been published, it was not possible to know the current population of refugees in the city at the time of the study. Sample sizes are the portions of the population that are selected for any given survey or experiment. To put it another way, they are a statistical concept that entails deciding how many observations or duplicates should be included in a statistical sample. Any empirical investigation needing conclusions about a population based on a selection of that population must include it as a crucial component.

Having said this, the researcher set the sample size for this study at 500, using non-probability sampling. Unfortunately, only 337 refugees responded to the survey due to the many unforeseen circumstances. However, this size was arrived at based on the number of refugees, refugee

organisations, focus groups, the housing typology, employment status, and other demographic factors during the fieldwork.

6.7 Sampling and Sampling Procedure

This research aimed at recruiting an ethnically diverse and gender-balanced sample of adult refugees who had various relationship statuses (single or with families), and all the respondents had to meet the following conditions:

1. They had to have been an adult (i.e., 18 years of age or older) when they immigrated to Canada. According to Gaetz et al. (2016), many people who experience homelessness in Canada are adults, so the age criterion was based on this.
2. They must have migrated to Canada via the refugee resettlement or asylum programme.
3. They had to have experienced absolute or relative housing challenges since their arrival in Canada.
4. Not more than ten years must have passed from when they experienced homelessness. This was to increase the reliability of the participants' remembrances of their experiences.

The refugees were informed about the study utilising various means of advertisement, such as fliers circulated by the staff of the ethnocultural and faith-based organisations, immigrant and refugee settlement agencies, government agencies (e.g., Citizenship and Immigration Canada Offices), and social service agencies.

The researcher used a professional interpretation service for participants who did not speak English and this was arranged via the local community leaders. An orientation session was organised with the interpreters before all the interview sessions. They were briefed on the nature of the research, their role in the interview process, what needed to be translated, and the significance of confidentiality was emphasised. This was consistent with the convention for conducting cross-cultural research (Brämberg & Dahlberg, 2013). Snowball sampling seemed the most appropriate sampling technique. It was adopted for this research, as earlier studies involving refugee participants found it effective for recruiting participants through a refugee's contact with other refugees (Kissoon, 2006).

6.8 Focus Group Process

A total of six focus group discussions (FGDs) were conducted with refugees in the city and with settlement and housing workers, in addition to the general survey conducted with members of Edmonton's refugee/asylum seeking community society. The refugee FGD participants were from each of the following categories:

- Adult males
- Adult females
- Young males
- Young females
- Community leaders, male
- Community leaders, female

The FGDs comprising of three to five participants each were held to hear the opinions of refugees on their housing situation in the city, and with settlement and housing workers to determine their knowledge and opinions on the refugees' situation. The English language was used to facilitate the discussions at all the meetings and these discussions produced fresh viewpoints regarding the subject matter for which limited knowledge existed (Efron & Ravid, 2013). The researcher obtained the participants' consent and facilitated introductions between the members of the groups. The researcher then initiated the focus group discussion with the settlement and housing workers using the words: "Tell me about the challenges you have seen refugees encounter when trying to find and keep adequate, suitable, and affordable housing after coming to Edmonton. The follow-up group exchanges were focused on:

- i. The patterns or trends they had noticed relating to refugees' descent into homelessness after migration among their clients and,
- ii. The obstacles or barriers they had faced in their attempts to help refugees become housed effectively (St. Arnault & Merali, 2019, p.7).

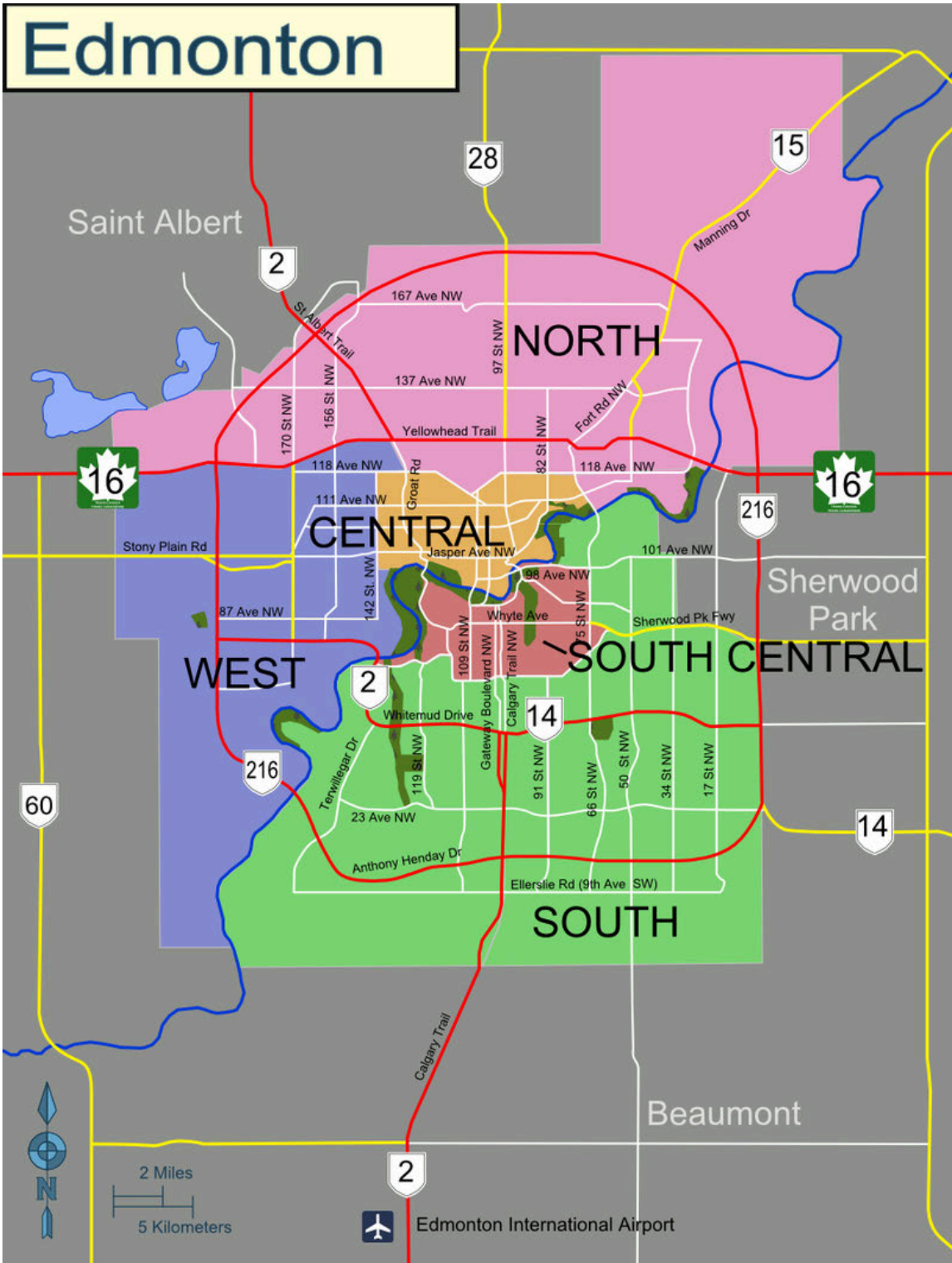
6.9 Mapping

Mapping plays a crucial role as a research technique in the field of planning and housing research, enabling researchers to develop comprehensive insights into their studies (Trochim, 2022). By employing maps, researchers can present valuable information effectively in a concise and visually appealing format. Maps and other graphical methods were employed to collect data and provide context for this research. Specifically, the maps were utilised to illustrate the geographical boundaries of the study area and the quadrant subdivisions of Edmonton, and this facilitated a better understanding of the distribution of the respondents across the population.

The researcher accessed various sources, including the City of Edmonton's website and other online platforms to acquire the necessary maps. It is important to note, however, that the maps obtained underwent modifications by the researcher. These adjustments were made with the intention of capturing all the essential data required for the study. By leveraging mapping techniques, researchers can gain a comprehensive overview of the spatial dimensions of their research. The visual representation of data through maps enhances comprehension and aids in identifying patterns, trends, and relationships within the studied area. Moreover, the readability and condensed format of maps contribute to the effective communication of research findings. Researchers can use mapping as a useful tool to study and analyse the intricate interactions between numerous aspects in the fields of planning and housing. It enables the incorporation of geographical data, including population distribution, infrastructure networks, and land-use patterns. This supports the development of strategies and policies that are grounded in fact (Trochim, 2022).

Planning and housing studies both rely heavily on mapping as a research tool. It enables data collection, makes material more readable graphically, and gives researchers the freedom to delve deeply into their research. The use of maps in this research entailed obtaining them from reliable sources and then modifying them to include the relevant information required for the investigation. By utilising mapping techniques, researchers can discover insightful information and help with the advancement of knowledge in the field (Trochim, 2022).

Map 6.3: Showing Edmonton's quadrants and subdivisions



Source: <https://wikitravel.org/en/Edmonton> (2022)

6.10 Observations

Observation, as a social research method, involves the meticulous scrutiny of events within their natural settings, distinguishing it from primary science. Essentially, it entails a purposeful examination of the problem at hand through careful observation. Research observation encompasses various forms, including naturalistic observation, participant observation, and structured observation. Both naturalistic and participant observations were employed in this study, and this enabled a comprehensive exploration of the phenomenon. Observation consequently emerged as a scientific tool that was meticulously planned, systematically executed, and subjected to rigorous assessments of validity and reliability.

Observation played a vital role as a tool for ensuring reliability as it allowed the comprehension and verification of the statements, accounts, and physical evidence encountered in the field. These may have posed challenges, had observation not been used. The behavioural patterns of the refugees and the settlement and housing workers were closely observed, interviews were conducted, and copious notes and pictures were taken throughout the research process. By employing observation as a research technique, the researcher was able to gather firsthand data that captured the richness and complexity of the social dynamics under investigation.

The adoption of naturalistic and participant observations facilitated an in-depth understanding of the social phenomena being studied. Naturalistic observation allowed the researcher to witness events in their natural context, free from artificial constraints, and this provided a comprehensive perspective. Participant observation involved the researcher immersing himself in the social setting being studied, and he actively participated in the activities and interactions to gain a deeper understanding of the refugees' housing situations in Edmonton.

The researcher was able to enhance the reliability and validity of the study's findings with the systematic implementation of observation, and he minimised potential biases and increased the credibility of the study by employing careful and unbiased observation techniques. The collection of detailed field notes, interviews, and visual documentation served as valuable sources of evidence and contributed to the overall rigour of the research process.

Observation serves as a powerful method in social research, enabling researchers to closely examine phenomena within their natural environments. In this study, both naturalistic and participant observations were employed, demonstrating the scientific rigour and careful planning involved. Observation emerged as a reliable tool for understanding and verifying the statements, accounts, and physical evidence encountered in the field. The behavioural patterns of the refugees and the settlement and housing workers were meticulously observed, interviews were conducted, and extensive documentation was gathered. By embracing observation as a research technique, the researcher gained valuable insights into the social dynamics under investigation, enhancing the overall quality and credibility of the study.

6.11 Interview Process with Key Government Officials, NGO Representatives, and Community Leaders

The process of conducting interviews with key informants, namely government officials, representatives from NGOs and community leaders, entailed several crucial phases: identifying the key officials, NGO representatives and community leaders, scheduling interviews with them, conducting the interviews, analysing and summarising the information gathered, and where necessary, scheduling follow-up interviews. It is essential to recognise that these key informants possessed invaluable knowledge, insights and experience of the housing issues as they worked with the target communities. While they were not part of the refugee population themselves, they held valuable insights into the needs and concerns of the refugees in Edmonton. These influential figures included community leaders, government officials and representatives from significant non-governmental organisations. They had honed their expertise through their involvement with non-profit organisations dedicated to assisting refugees, so they had developed a profound understanding of the challenges and issues affecting the community, particularly in the realms of housing and refugee affairs.

Finding the important key informants with the necessary skills and experience was the first stage in this process. These key informants were able to provide insightful opinions because they had developed relationships inside the target communities. Interviews were organised with these key informants after they had been identified so that in-depth conversations could be had with them. The researcher interacted with the community leaders, NGO representatives, and government

officials during the interviews in an effort to obtain important facts and insights on the immigrant population. The information gathered covered a range of topics, including housing demands, difficulties, and worries. These key informants shared their knowledge and shed light on the complex difficulties that the refugee community was dealing with through these interviews. Their expertise, gained through direct involvement with refugee assistance organisations, enhanced the understanding of housing and refugee-related challenges.

Upon completing the interviews, the information gathered was analysed meticulously and then summarised. This analytical process involved identifying common themes, patterns, and the significant findings derived from the interviews. The insights gained contributed to a more comprehensive understanding of the housing and refugee-related challenges faced by the community. Follow-up interviews were scheduled in cases where further clarification or additional information was required to fill information gaps. These subsequent interviews allowed the researcher to delve deeper into specific topics or areas that warranted further exploration, and ensured that the data collected was thorough and comprehensive.

6.12 Confidentiality

The participants were provided with a comprehensive briefing on the details of the questionnaire prior to the commencement of the data collection process. The participants were then required to complete a participant consent form (Appendix A; Appendix C) to ensure full compliance and ethical consent. In the realm of research conducted within the social sciences, it is customary that when data cannot be collected anonymously, it becomes the responsibility of the researcher to handle, analyse, and report the data while safeguarding the confidentiality of participant identities (Kaiser, 2009).

In alignment with this principle, the chosen approach in this study was to collect, analyse, and report the data without compromising the anonymity of the participants. This method aimed to respect and protect the privacy of the individuals involved. Participants were duly informed that all data collected during the study would be treated with utmost confidentiality.

By employing this approach, the research team ensured that participants' identities were not disclosed throughout the data collection process. Respecting the privacy of the participants is of

paramount importance in research, particularly in sensitive areas of the social sciences. The confidential nature of the study fostered an environment of trust and openness, encouraging participants to provide honest and accurate responses without fear of their personal information being revealed.

Maintaining the confidentiality of the participants' identities also served to uphold the ethical standards of research. The participants' willingness to share their perspectives and experiences was essential for the generation of valid and reliable data. The researcher established a sense of security by assuring the participants that their information would remain confidential, and this enabled them to engage fully and honestly in the study.

6.13 Interview Process and Ethical Issues

Ethical approval for this study was granted by the Research Ethics Board of the University of KwaZulu-Natal, South Africa. The researcher and his assistants conducted interviews and meetings in private, as mutually agreed upon with the refugees, to ensure the confidentiality of the information. The participants were fully informed about the study's objectives before participating in the survey interviews, and they had the opportunity to ask questions at the onset of the interview process. During the briefing, the participants were explicitly informed that the study was unrelated to the Canadian government and that their involvement would have no bearing on their length of stay in Canada or their access to government and community services.

The research adhered to ethical standards and received approval from the University of KwaZulu-Natal Research Ethics Board. By securing ethical approval from the university's Research Ethics Board, this study demonstrated its commitment to conducting research with integrity and respect for the participants' rights. The private nature of the interviews and meetings ensured the confidentiality of the shared information, fostering an environment of trust between the researcher, research assistants and the refugees.

Prior to engaging in the survey interviews, the participants were provided with comprehensive information regarding the study's purpose. This transparency allowed them to fully comprehend the objectives and significance of their involvement, and empowered them to make informed decisions about their participation. The opportunity to ask questions at the beginning of the

interview process further promoted clarity and ensured that the participants had a clear understanding of the study's scope and implications.

During the briefing, participants were explicitly assured that the study was independent of the Canadian government. It was emphasized that their participation would not have any impact on their residency status in Canada or their access to government or community services. This clarification aimed to alleviate any concerns or misconceptions that participants may have had, reinforced the importance of voluntary participation and protected the participants' rights.

The receipt of approval from the University of KwaZulu-Natal Research Ethics Board signified compliance with rigorous ethical standards. This approval further validated the study's adherence to ethical guidelines and provided assurance that participants' rights, confidentiality, and well-being were given paramount consideration throughout the research process.

6.14 Data Collection and Analysis

Participants' narrative versions of their integration experiences in Edmonton were the research's primary data source. Data was collected using the questionnaire approved by the university for the structured interviews. The chief aim of the structured interviews was to comprehend each participant's means and experiences of settling into Edmonton. Bogdan and Biklen (2007) state that the interview is employed to assemble descriptive data using the interviewee's own words to enable the researcher to comprehend how the participant construes the happenings around them. The IPA method supports structured interviews as the primary data collection method, as they allow the researcher to change impending questions and review participants if exciting and vital topics arise during the dialogue (Smith & Osborn, 2003).

Some participants were interviewed individually, and others were sent digital copies of the questionnaire to fill out at their convenience. The participants were given sufficient time to answer each question and this gave meaning to the integration experiences of the refugees in Edmonton from the perspective of the participants. The researcher additionally used basic probing questions (for instance, tell me more about that) when exploring exciting information provided by the interviewees on specific topics. This ensured that answers were provided to only one question at a

time. This also reduced confusion for the interviewees and for the researcher in the course of data analysis and interpretation.

Data analysis is aimed at learning how respondents interpret their world (Smith & Osborn, 2003). The data acquired in this study was examined from a purely institutional standpoint and by contrasting the data gleaned from the various focus group discussions and interviews. The questionnaires were examined thoroughly prior to being uploaded onto an Excel spreadsheet. Participants' private information was not included, but all topics were reiterated. The data was processed manually, then imported into the Statistical Package for the Social Sciences (SPSS) programme, where the entire data analysis process was completed utilising descriptive statistical methods. The data was then expressed in the form of graphs and tables. Inferential statistical methods were also employed to help with decision-making on the inferences and analysis of the data patterns. The results were depicted graphically, i.e., the patterns and relationships were presented using charts, tables, and diagrams.

6.15 Limitations

The research carried out in this study was significant in that it provided an understanding of the housing provision for the refugees living in the City of Edmonton. The study's findings were helpful as they assisted with adequate planning for refugees and newcomers to the city. However, the following restrictions and limitations applied to this research.

A study's limitations represent any weaknesses in the course of carrying out the research work that could influence the outcomes and conclusions of the work (Ross & Zaidi, 2019). It is important to note that the findings from this study were not all-inclusive. It offered solutions that satisfied the demands of the stakeholders who took part in this study (i.e., specified criteria were waived, and the decision-making process was heavily influenced by the priority that the stakeholders gave to the sustainability principle's indicators/factors). The ideas expressed in this study were those of the participants and they should not be interpreted as representing those of participants in other research studies. It is important to note that the individuals who participated in the interviews were selected based on their experiences as refugees residing in Edmonton and as stakeholders with knowledge of the refugees' housing issues in the city.

For those interested in researching refugee housing, it should be noted that this study was quite exceptional in that the outcome of this study was not likely to be the case with subsequent investigations as timing, cases, and respondents would be different. The outbreak of the COVID-19 pandemic while the research was being conducted created a lot of limitations as physical and one-on-one interviews could not be held with most of the interviewees. The researcher had to switch to online surveys and the respondents were asked to answer the research questions using the form (questionnaire) designed using the Google platform. Social distancing was observed for the few physical interviews that were possible.

6.16 Appraisal of the Methodology

In every research work it is anticipated that there will be challenges along the way. This research was not an exception as there were numerous challenges in the course of doing it, but this was anticipated and alternative solutions were found and precautions were taken as they arose. A number of obstacles were encountered at the beginning of the fieldwork when some of the NGOs refused to help distribute the questionnaires to the refugees in their databases. They did not want to help and participate with the survey because their institutions were not physically based in Canada. This caused a huge setback for the researcher and another method of survey was adopted in order to reach the group targeted for this research.

In a similar vein, some of the government officials initially approached tagged the issues surrounding refugees as highly sensitive and it was difficult to get the required responses from them. The researcher overcame this obstacle by using the professional network available through the Planning Association of Canada to find the appropriate government office and also to get the information needed.

The absence of data in some instances also proved to be a setback during the fieldwork. This was caused by a number of factors, including: the lack of cooperation by some of the respondents; failure to complete the questionnaires; the unavailability of some respondents; and the sheer absence of information. Cancellation of appointments and the COVID-19 restrictions were also

some of the obstacles encountered during the fieldwork because this survey was carried out at the time when the COVID-19 pandemic had brought the whole world to a standstill.

Fieldwork in human communities must be done with fairness and without causing harm. It must be done openly and honestly and must be done with informed consent and the necessary permissions. All records must be preserved and protected in an ethical and professional manner (Vivanco, 2022). All of this was given consideration while carrying out the fieldwork in order to protect the identities of the respondents and to get the desired results.

6.17 Summary

An overview of the research methods used to conduct this study was provided in this chapter. Confirmation of the preliminary findings and looking into the state of knowledge regarding refugee housing provisions in the City of Edmonton involved a thorough literature review, the administration of questionnaires to refugees residing in the City of Edmonton, and interviews with important city stakeholders.

The data acquired was examined using a variety of non-parametric approaches in Excel and version 20 of the SPSS software, given the characteristics of the sample distribution. Inferences and conclusions about the research objectives were made using the data from the literature review, the survey, and the interviews that followed. This served as the foundation for providing recommendations that suited the participants' demands and wants.

CHAPTER SEVEN: EDMONTON REFUGEES: POLICY, PLANNING IMPLICATIONS AND RESEARCH FINDINGS

7.0 Introduction

The chapter looks at the history of Edmonton. It looks at the city's policy considerations regarding housing affordability in relation to household income, housing expenditure, and household size in the study area, as well as those considerations in relation to the variations in housing affordability among the various refugee groups in Edmonton. It also examines the housing demand of Edmonton's various households in light of the differences in their household sizes, housing quality, and their expenditures on both housing and non-housing items.

7.1 The City of Edmonton

The City of Edmonton was founded in 1795 and it is situated on the North Saskatchewan River. It was incorporated as a town on January 9, 1892, and then incorporated as a city on October 8, 1904 with a population of 8,350. The early 1900s was a period of expansive growth for the city after the creation of the province of Alberta, and Edmonton was named as its capital in 1906. The creation of this new province and the continued agricultural immigration to the areas surrounding the city brought about an increase in the population to almost 25,000 by the year 1911. With the establishment of the University of Alberta in the city in 1908, Edmonton became the political and academic centre of the province (Edmonton Historical Board [EHB], 2023).

A bylaw was implemented in 1909 to regulate the construction, alteration, repair, and inspection of buildings to ensure the safety of citizens. This comprehensive document defined the type of construction required for specific types of buildings in different zones of the city. After the city's amalgamation on February 12, 1912, the population of the city increased to almost 70,000. Afterwards land speculation, fuelled in part by the Metis Scrip system, allowed for easier settlement of newcomers and real estate development. Immigrants brought construction experience with concrete and steel to the brickyards and mills in the city (EHB, 2023).

The population of Edmonton was 1,010,899 in the city and 1,418,118 in the metropolitan region in 2021, making it the sixth-largest city and metropolitan area in Canada (Statistics Canada, 2022). Edmonton’s metropolitan area population projection for 2022 was 1,519,000. This was an increase of 1.88 per cent from the 2021 census, and the City of Edmonton is projected to reach 1,253,545 by the end of 2023 (EHB, 2023).

Table 7.1: Trend in Edmonton Population

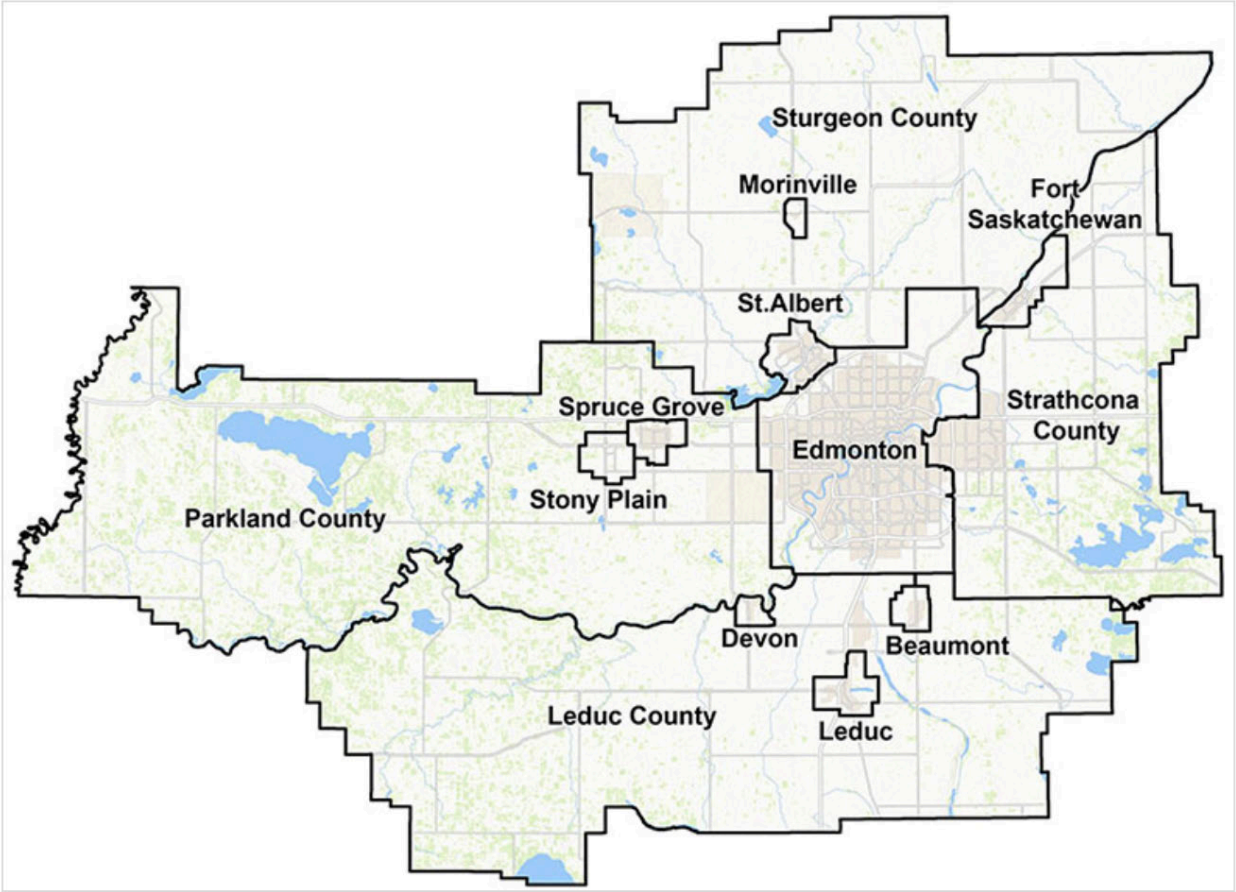
City of Edmonton Federal Census Population History		
Year	Population	±%
1901	2,626	-
1906	11,167	+325.2%
1911	24,900	+123.0%
1916	53,846	+116.2%
1921	58,821	+9.2%
1926	65,163	+10.8%
1931	79,197	+21.5%
1936	85,774	+8.3%
1941	93,817	+9.4%
1946	113,116	+20.6%
1951	159,631	+41.1%
1956	226,002	+41.6%
1961	281,027	+24.3%
1966	376,925	+34.1%
1971	438,152	+16.2%
1976	461,361	+5.3%
1981	532,246	+15.4%
1986	573,982	+7.8%
1991	616,741	+7.4%
1996	616,306	-0.1%
2001	666,104	+8.1%
2006	730,372	+9.6%
2011	812,201	+11.2%
2016	932,546	+14.8%
2021	1010,899	+8.4%

Source: Statistics Canada (2022) www.12.statcan.gc.ca

The Edmonton metropolitan area comprises of towns and cities like Edmonton, which is the core of the metropolis, Fort Saskatchewan, St. Albert, and Sherwood Park and counties like Parkland and Sturgeon. The census conducted in the city in 2021 reported that the total number of immigrants living in the city was 324,315 persons - 32.5 per cent of the total population of

Edmonton. Of these immigrants and refugees: 54,850 persons or 16.9 per cent were from the Philippines; 50,435 persons or 15.6 per cent were from India; 21,110 persons or 6.5 per cent were from China; 10,280 persons or 3.2 per cent were from Vietnam; 9,990 persons or 3.1 per cent were from the United Kingdom; 8,895 persons or 2.7 per cent were from Pakistan; 6,985 persons or 2.2 per cent were from Hong Kong; 6,470 persons or 2.0 per cent were from Poland; 6,295 persons or 1.9 per cent were from the United States of America; and 5,765 persons or 1.8 per cent were from Somalia. The rest of the world shared the remainder of the total 44.1 per cent of the immigrants in the city (Statistics Canada, 2022).

Map 7.1: Edmonton’s metropolitan area



Source: Edmonton Metropolitan Region Board (2023)

According to the State of Immigration and Settlement in Edmonton report of 2021, one of every four Edmontonians is an immigrant, and it is anticipated that the number will have increased to 50

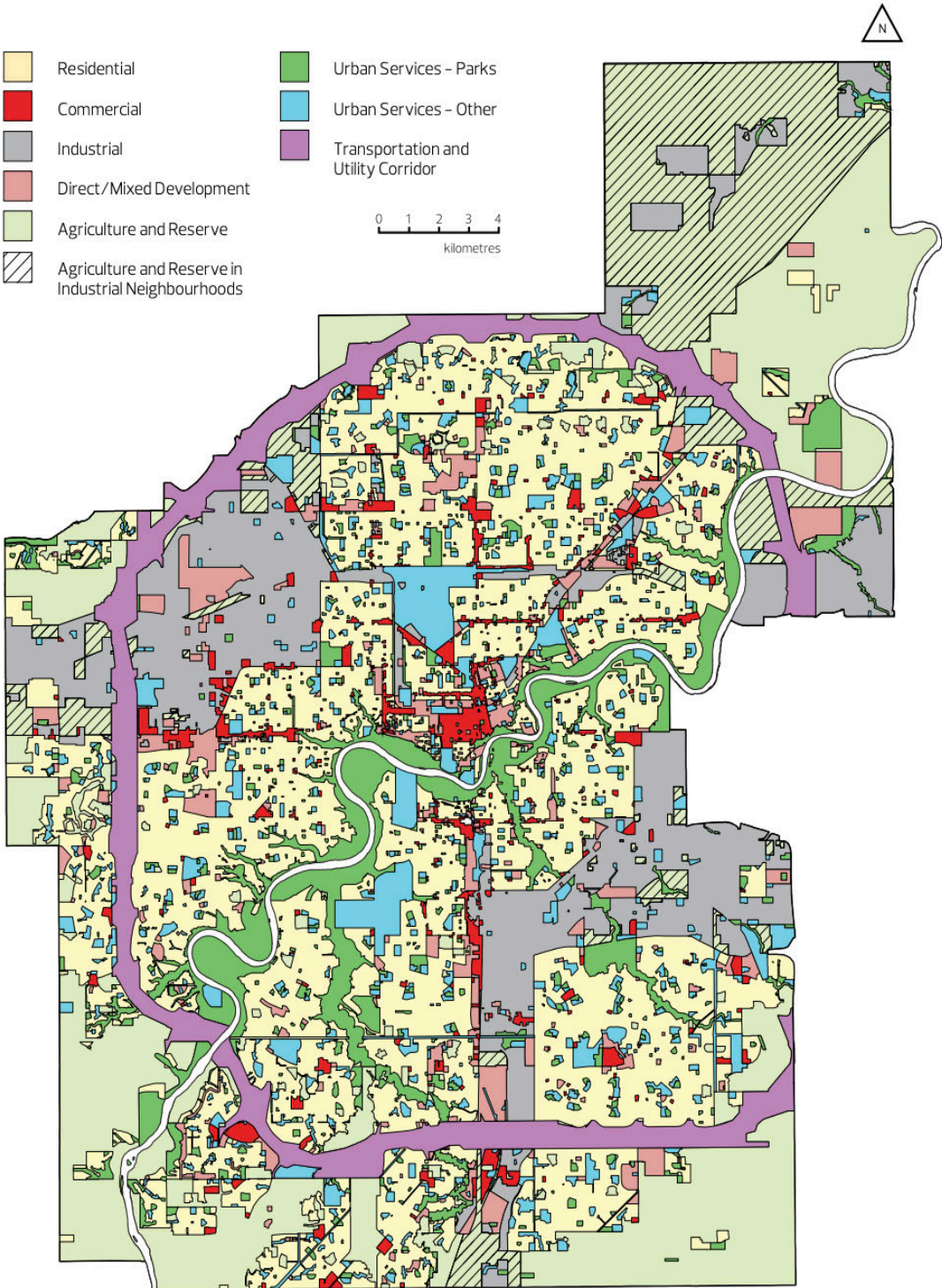
per cent by 2050. Of the immigrants that came into the city from 1980 to 2016, 54 per cent were economic immigrants (skilled workers), family members sponsored 29 per cent of them, while 17 per cent were refugees, and there are more than 125 different languages spoken by Edmontonians (City of Edmonton, 2022).

Edmonton is a growing city, and keeping pace with this growth is a significant challenge. The urban centre remains the economic gateway to global trade, where goods for global markets are produced and distributed around the province and the country (City of Edmonton, 2017). It is projected that by 2044, jobs in the region will grow from 725,000 to 1.2 million, and Edmonton will account for 909,000 of the jobs.

The number of multifamily housing units in Edmonton increased in 2016 as well, with the rental vacancy rate jumping from 4.2 per cent in 2015 to 7.1 per cent in 2016. This coincided with the city's sustained population growth. A livable city attracts people, creates jobs, and provides its residents with a variety of housing options therefore it is predicted that Edmonton will require a minimum of 150,000 new housing units by 2040 (City of Edmonton, 2022).

Single-detached, semi-detached (duplex), row housing, and a range of multi-family dwelling units (apartments with 1 to 4 and 5 or more stories) are all available in different metropolitan locations. Manufactured housing units can also be found in mobile home parks and institutional/collective housing. In order to draw people from a variety of age groups, income levels, and housing needs - from singles to families to seniors - vibrant communities need a mix of housing kinds.

Map 7.2: Edmonton's general zoning categories



Source: Growth Monitoring Report of 2017, City of Edmonton. (2017) Pg. 30.

September 2016, embodies this concept. It has stood the test of time and was agreed upon by all 193 UN member nations. There are more than 89.3 million people who have been forcibly displaced around the world today and of those, at least 25.9 million are among the global refugee population, according to the World Immigration Report of 2020. A total of 41.3 million people have fled their homes due to conflict, violence, and persecution (IOM, 2020). Some of these refugees and internally displaced people are seeking protection in the City of Edmonton.

Refugee housing is especially important in cities where there is a substantial influx of asylum seekers and a severe lack of affordable accommodation (Aigner, 2018). Housing for the refugees in Edmonton is a fundamental human right of every refugee coming into the city. It is crucial to their general health and well-being and serves as a foundation for newly resettled refugees to find work, re-establish family relationships, and make a connection with their community. Hence, there is a need to have safe, secure, and affordable housing for every refugee in the city as they transition into a new life.

Figure 7.1: Commercial centre of the City of Edmonton



Source: World Map Available at: <https://www.worldmap1.com/> (2023)

The City of Edmonton's commercial district is seen in the figure above. The majority of the corporate and business headquarters are situated in the city's downtown area. The presence of these agencies and the abundance of jobs in the downtown region draws a large number of refugees and new residents to the city centre.

7.2 The Socio-demographic Profile of Edmonton's Refugees

When carrying out this research, it was essential to understand the socio-demography of the refugees in Edmonton. The table below presents the characteristics of the refugees interviewed in the city and their ability to communicate in English.

Table 7.2: Socio-demographic profile of Edmonton's refugees

Gender	Respondents (n)	Percentage (%)
Male	186	55.2
Female	139	41.2
I prefer not to say	12	3.6
Total	337	100
Education Status of the Respondents		
Didn't finish high school diploma	23	6.8
High school diploma	54	16.0
Post-secondary education, including college diplomas, apprenticeships, etc.	118	35.0
University degree	142	42.1
Total	337	100
Age Group in Years		
19 - 24	10	3.23
25-30	22	6.45
31- 40	141	41.94
41-50	120	35.48
51-60	22	6.45
>61	22	6.45
Total	337	100
Country of Birth		
No response	24	7.2
Afghanistan	44	13.1
Senegal	11	3.3
Democratic Republic of Congo	10	3.0

Ghana	10	3.0
India	11	3.3
Jamaica/West Indies	10	3.0
Nigeria	131	38.9
Syria	43	12.8
Tanzania	22	6.5
Uganda	11	3.3
Ukraine	10	3.0
Total	377	100
Ability to Communicate in English		
I need help talking in English	43	12.8
It is easy for me to hold a conversation in English	283	84.0
It is easy for me to converse in English; I studied in English.	11	3.3
Total	377	100

Source: Author (2022)

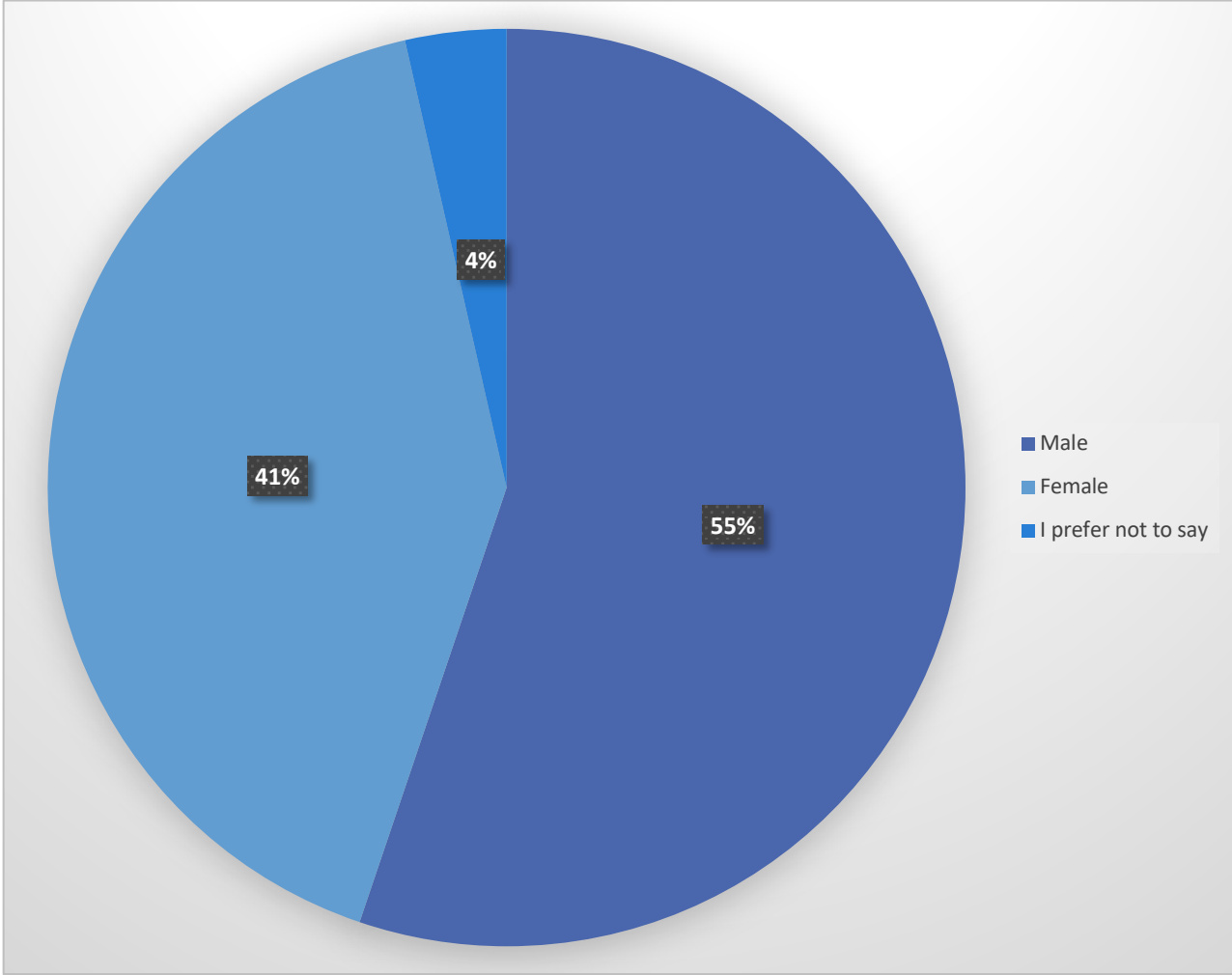
7.2.1 Gender

The table illustrates the socio-demographic variables of the respondents. Out of the 337 participants, 55.2 per cent (186) were identified as male. Conversely, 41.2 per cent (139) were identified as female. It is noteworthy that 3.6 per cent (12) of the respondents chose not to disclose their gender due to personal reasons. Comparing these findings with the United Nations Refugee Agency's records, it was evident that Edmonton had a higher percentage of male refugees. The agency's data indicated a global distribution of 51 per cent male and 49 per cent female displaced individuals worldwide. The figures depicted provided valuable insights into the socio-demographic composition of the respondent group. The majority of the participants identified as male, representing 55.2 percent of the total sample. The presence of a slightly higher percentage of male respondents aligned with the records of the United Nations Refugee Agency, which demonstrated a similar trend on a global scale.

As stated, 41.2 per cent of the participants identified as female. It was important to acknowledge the diversity within the respondent group, as the experiences and perspectives of women contributed significantly to a comprehensive understanding of the study's subject matter. The table

also indicated that a small percentage of the respondents, 3.6 per cent, preferred not to disclose their gender for personal reasons. Respecting the participants' privacy and autonomy was crucial and allowing them the option to withhold this information promoted a culture of consent and confidentiality. By comparing the findings to the global data from the United Nations Refugee Agency, it became apparent that Edmonton received a higher proportion of male refugees. This deviation from the global distribution shed light on the unique dynamics and factors influencing the population of refugees in the specific context of Edmonton.

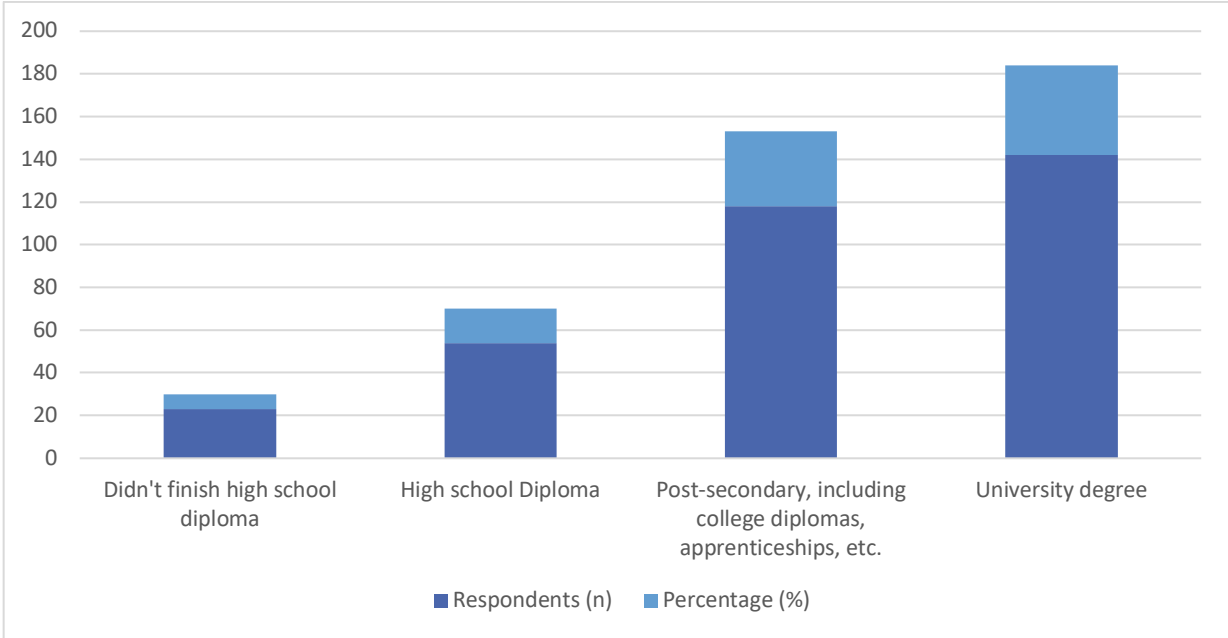
Figure 7.2: Gender status of the refugees



Source: Author (2022)

7.2.2 Educational status

Figure 7.3: Highest level of education (educational status)



Source: Author (2022)

The figure above offers valuable insights into the educational status of the respondents. It reveals that a significant majority of the participants possessed post-secondary education, represented by either a college diploma or a university degree. This finding highlighted the presence of a considerable number of educated refugees residing in the City of Edmonton, who had acquired knowledge and expertise in various fields.

The prominence of post-secondary education among the respondents signified the potential for a skilled and knowledgeable refugee population within the community. Such individuals brought diverse qualifications and capabilities, which could contribute to the social and economic development of the city. The table underscored the importance of recognising and harnessing the talents and abilities of the refugees who had pursued higher education. Their educational background could serve as a valuable resource, enabling them to make significant contributions to the local workforce, entrepreneurship, and community development initiatives. By recognising the educational achievements of the respondents, it became evident that the refugee population in the City of Edmonton possessed a range of skills and competencies. This finding challenged any

preconceived notions or stereotypes that may have existed regarding the educational status of the refugees.

Understanding the educational profile of the refugee community was crucial for the design of appropriate support systems, training programmes, and initiatives that could further enhance their integration, employment opportunities, and overall well-being. By leveraging the knowledge and skills of the educated refugee population, the city could foster an environment that embraced diversity and promoted inclusive growth.

7.2.3 Age groups

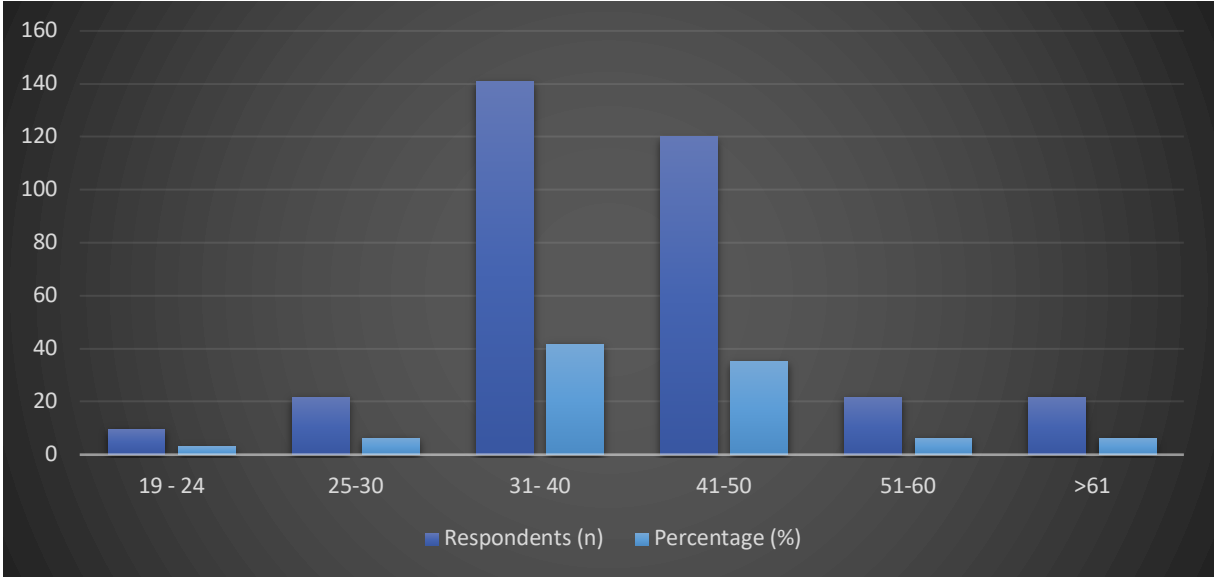
Figure 7.4 depicts the distribution of the respondents across the different age groups. The analysis revealed that a considerable majority of the participants (41.94%; 141) fell within the age range of 31-40 years. Additionally, 35.48 per cent (120) of the respondents belonged to the age group of 41-50 years. The combined proportion of participants in the age groups of 25-30, 51-60, and above 61 years was 6.4 per cent of the total. Among all the age categories, the lowest representation was observed in the 19-24 years age range (3.23%; 10).

The predominance of participants within the age brackets of 31-40 and 41-50 indicated that a significant portion of the refugee population residing in Edmonton was in their productive working years. This finding suggested the potential for their active involvement in the labour market and community development initiatives. The presence of individuals within these age groups brought a wealth of experience, skills, and perspectives, which could contribute positively to the social fabric of Edmonton. It was noteworthy that the proportion of respondents in the age groups of 25-30, 51-60, and above 61 years was relatively small. While the percentage was lower, the experiences and perspectives of the individuals within these age brackets should not be overlooked, as they could offer valuable insights and diverse contributions to the community.

Understanding the age distribution of the refugee population was crucial for tailoring support programmes, services, and policies that catered to the unique needs and aspirations of the different age groups. By recognising that the majority of the refugees in Edmonton were still in their

productive years, targeted initiatives could be designed to harness their potential, promote employment opportunities, and foster their overall integration and well-being.

Figure 7.4: Age groups of the respondents



Source: Author (2022)

7.2.4 Country of birth

The table provided presents the countries of origin of the respondents, highlighting the diverse backgrounds from which refugees come to Canada. It was evident that individuals seeking refuge in Canada originated from various parts of the world, particularly from third-world nations. The table also showcased that a few of the respondents opted not to disclose their birth countries, and their decision to withhold this information was duly respected. The inclusion of individuals from different countries of origin underscored the global nature of forced displacement and the multicultural fabric of Canada's refugee population. The table's data illuminated the reality that refugees came to Canada seeking safety and protection from a wide range of challenging circumstances prevalent in their home countries.

Respecting the rights and privacy of individuals who chose not to disclose their birth countries was of utmost importance. By ensuring the confidentiality and autonomy of the participants, the research team adhered to ethical considerations and fostered an environment of trust. Respecting

their decision not to reveal this information demonstrated the commitment to upholding their rights and preserving their personal privacy. The diversity of countries represented in the table reinforced the need for inclusive and culturally sensitive approaches to refugee integration and support services. Understanding the unique experiences and challenges faced by individuals from different nations could facilitate the development of targeted programmes that addressed their specific needs.

7.2.5 English as a language of communication

In Canada, both English and French are recognised as official languages, but English is used as the predominant language of communication. The majority of the respondents in this study indicated that they could speak and write in English. However, it is important to note that some of them required assistance to communicate effectively in English as it was not their first language, given that they had originated from other parts of the world. The study therefore recognised that English was not the native language for some individuals and highlighted the diversity and multiculturalism of Canada's refugee population. It acknowledged the challenges faced by refugees as they adapted to a new linguistic and cultural environment. Learning a new language took time and effort, so it was understandable that individuals could require a period of adjustment to become proficient in English and express themselves comfortably within the Canadian context.

Supporting individuals who were still in the process of learning English was crucial for their successful integration into Canadian society. Language acquisition programmes, language classes, and other linguistic support initiatives could play a vital role in helping refugees to improve their language skills and enhance their ability to communicate effectively in English. By providing these resources, Canada could facilitate the participation and engagement of refugees in various social, educational, and employment opportunities. Promoting and valuing linguistic diversity was important for fostering an inclusive society. While English was widely used, embracing and respecting the diverse languages and cultures that refugees brought enriched the Canadian fabric and promoted understanding and acceptance among the different communities.

7.3 The Socio-economic Profile of Edmonton's Refugees

An individual's or group's socio-economic profile is shaped by a combination of social and economic factors, such as income, education, occupation status, housing location, and occasionally elements like ethnic origin or religious background. These factors collectively determine one's social and economic standing within a community.

The socio-economic profile provides insights into the social and economic characteristics of individuals or groups, shedding light on disparities in access to opportunities and resources. It highlights how different factors contribute to the social and economic habits of a particular group. Additionally, it reveals disparities in privilege, power, and control that exist due to varying socio-economic statuses. For instance, individuals with higher incomes, better education, and prestigious employment often enjoy easier access to resources like high-quality housing, health care, and education.

Understanding socio-economic characteristics is crucial when addressing issues of inequality and devising policies and actions that promote social justice and equal opportunities. By examining the socio-economic profiles of different groups, researchers, policymakers, and organisations can identify areas of concern, develop targeted interventions, and work towards reducing inequities and improving social and economic conditions for all members of society. This approach allows for a more comprehensive understanding of the challenges faced by specific groups and enables the development of strategies to enhance their well-being and inclusivity.

In the context of the City of Edmonton, the socio-economic status of the refugees was examined and analysed, and presented in Table 7.2. This analysis provided valuable insights into the social and economic circumstances of the refugees in the city. By studying their socio-economic profile, policymakers and organisations can gain a better understanding of the challenges faced by this particular group and design initiatives that address their unique needs and promote their integration and well-being within the community.

Table 7.3: Socio-economic profile of Edmonton’s refugees

Refugees' Annual Household Income Range (\$ CAD)	Respondents (n)	Percentage (%)
0 – 30,000	44	13.1
30,001- 60,000	74	12.8
60,001- 90,000	77	22.8
90,001-120,000	57	16.9
120,001- 150,000	43	12.8
>150,000	31	9.2
I don't know	11	3.3
Total	337	100
Annual Income of the Respondents		
Below \$25,000	32	9.5
\$25,000 – 49,999	104	33.8
\$50,000 – 79,999	118	35.0
>\$80,000	65	19.3
Total	337	100
Employment Status/ Source of Income		
Employment insurance (EI)	20	5.9
Full-time employment	206	61.1
No income	11	3.3
Part-time/casual employment	66	19.6
Resettlement Assistance Programme (RAP)	12	3.6
Savings	10	3.0
Welfare or social assistance	12	3.6
Total	377	100
Number of Working Members per Household		
1	45	13.4
2	145	43.0
3	56	16.6
4	34	10.1
5	10	3.0
No response	47	13.9
Total	377	100
Household’s Bi-weekly Income		
Above \$1200/bi-weekly	136	40.4

Between \$401/week - \$800/bi-weekly	33	9.8
Between \$801/bi-weekly - \$1200/bi-weekly	54	16.0
I don't know	48	14.2
Less than \$400/bi-weekly	44	13.1
I prefer not to say	70	20.7
Total	377	100
Refugee Debt		
No	41	12.2
Yes	285	84.6
No response	11	3.3
Total	377	100

Source: Author (2022)

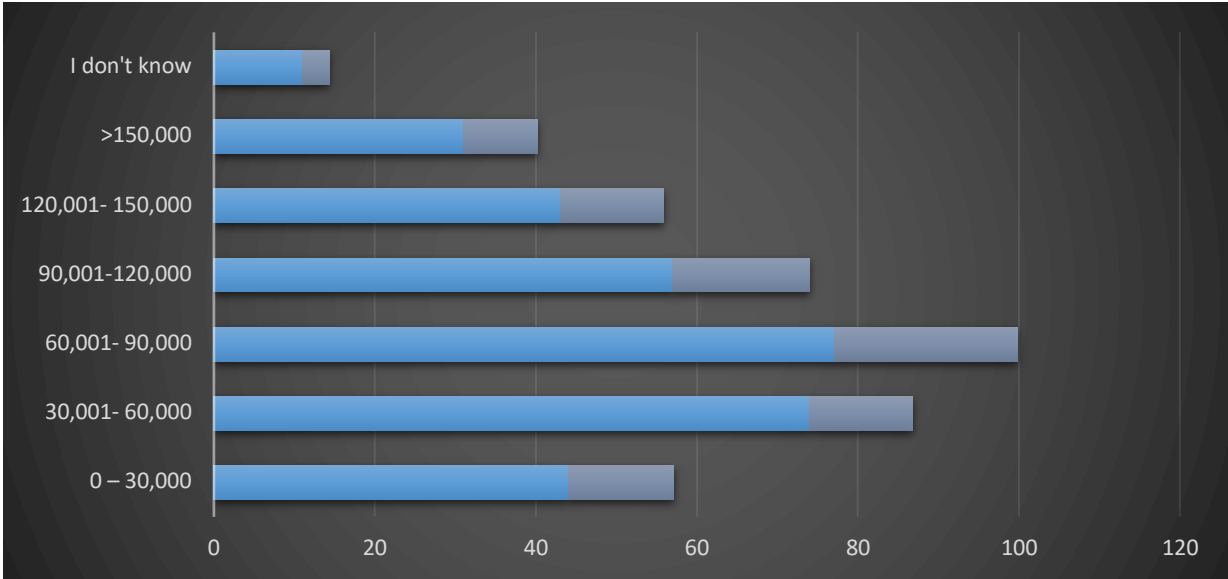
The annual household income of the refugees in Edmonton exhibited a wide distribution band, with varying levels of earnings. It was important to note that the minimum wage in Alberta was \$15 per hour, which provided a reference point for understanding the income levels. The survey findings indicated that 22.8 per cent (77) of the respondents, representing the majority of the refugees in the study, received an annual household income ranging from \$60,001 to \$90,000.

Furthermore, the data revealed that a total of 25.9 per cent (118) of the respondents reported earnings of below \$60,000 annually within their households. It was noteworthy that this group constituted a significant portion of the participants. On the other hand, 42.2 per cent (142) of the respondents indicated an annual household income that exceeded \$60,000. These findings reflected the diversity in income levels within the refugee community in Edmonton. While a significant number of the respondents earned incomes above the minimum wage, there was also a considerable portion of the population earning below the \$60,000 threshold. Understanding the distribution of income among the refugees was vital for developing targeted support programmes and policies to address the specific needs and challenges faced by individuals across the different income brackets.

The data underscored the importance of considering the range of economic circumstances within the refugee population. This information could inform the development of initiatives aimed at enhancing economic stability, improving access to resources and opportunities, and addressing income disparities. By recognising the income diversity among refugees, policymakers and

organisations could work towards fostering greater economic inclusivity and ensuring that all members of the refugee community had equal access to the benefits and resources necessary for their well-being.

Figure 7.5: Annual household income of the refugees



Source: Author (2022)

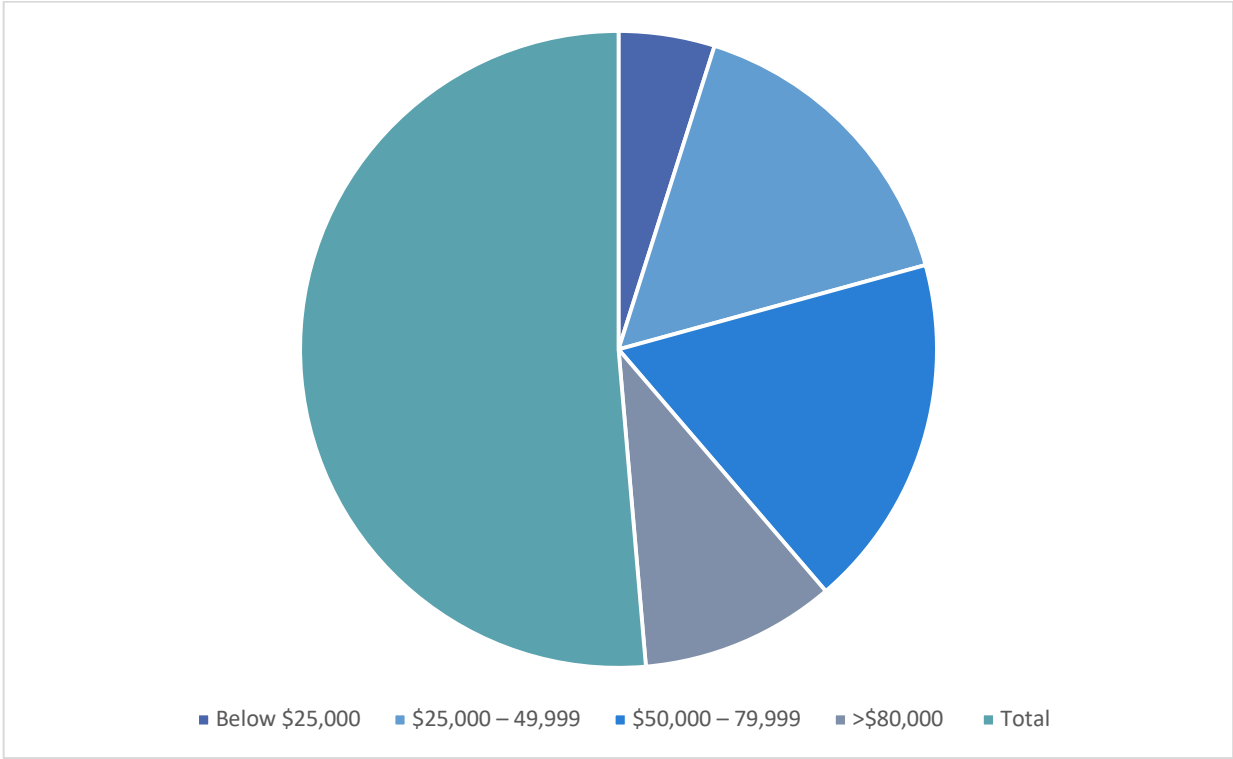
The respondents in the study exhibited a range of income levels, with a significant proportion earning between \$50,000 and \$80,000 annually. It was worth noting that this income range represented the majority of the respondents. The study also revealed that there were refugees who were skilled professionals and held gainful employment in Edmonton, and thus contributed to the local workforce and economy.

However, it was important to acknowledge that there were also respondents who earned below \$50,000 annually. This finding highlighted the economic diversity within the refugee population. Some individuals could have been in the process of establishing themselves in the job market or could have been facing various barriers that affected their earning potential. Understanding the income variations among the refugees was essential for developing targeted interventions and support systems that catered to the unique needs of these individuals across the different income brackets. Those earning below \$50,000 annually would benefit from programmes that provided

skills development, employment assistance, or access to education and training opportunities to enhance their earning potential and socio-economic mobility.

At the same time, it was crucial to recognise and celebrate the achievements of the skilled professionals among the refugee community who were gainfully employed. Their contributions to the local workforce not only benefited the individuals themselves but also positively impacted the broader economy and society. By acknowledging the income diversity among refugees, policymakers, organisations, and community stakeholders could work towards creating an inclusive and supportive environment that fostered economic empowerment and equal opportunities for all individuals. This could involve initiatives such as mentoring programmes, entrepreneurship support, or targeted employment assistance tailored to the specific needs and aspirations of refugees with varying income levels.

Figure 7.6: Respondents’ annual incomes



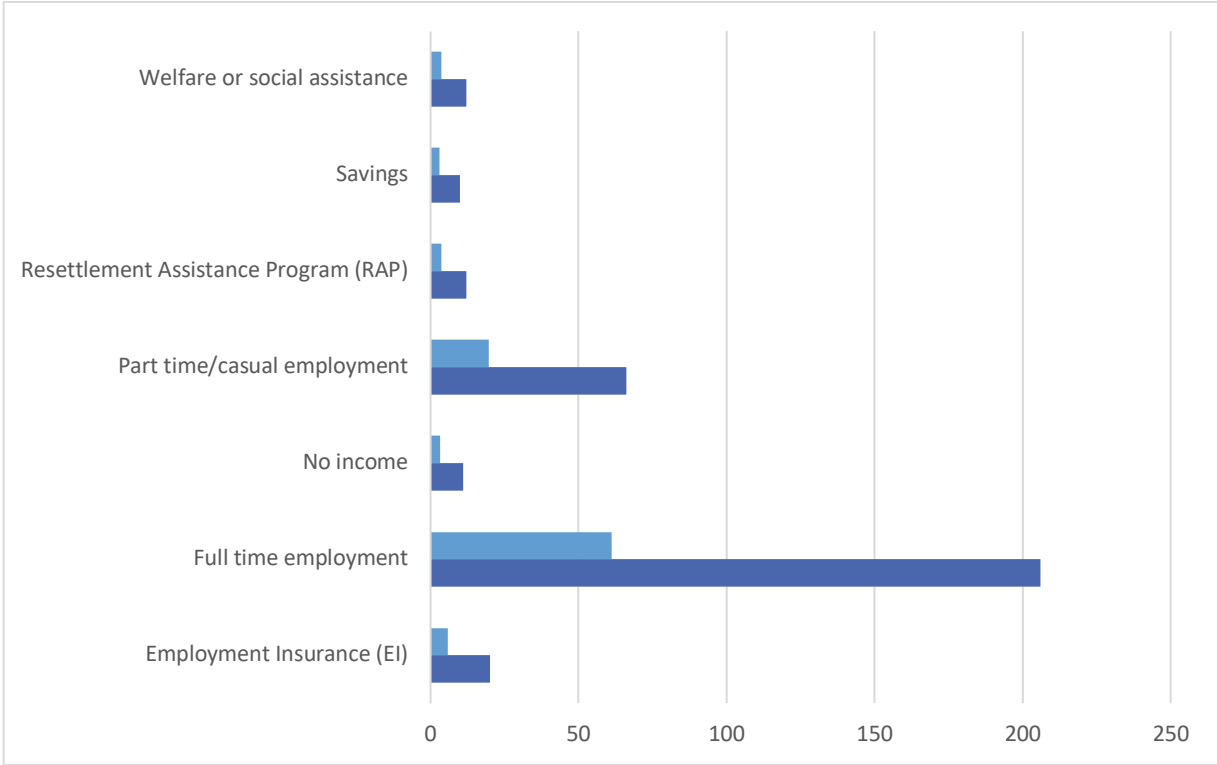
Source: Author (2022)

A significant number of the refugees in Edmonton were engaged in various forms of employment, and the majority had full-time paid jobs. This was attributable to the favourable employment environment for refugees, as indicated by the relatively low unemployment rate in the city. The chart below illustrates the various income sources and employment status among the respondents. It shows that 61.1 per cent of the participants were in full-time employment within the city. This indicated that a substantial portion of the refugee population had secured stable and full-time employment opportunities, so they were contributing to their economic stability and integration into the local workforce.

It was important to recognise the positive impact of employment on the overall well-being and socio-economic status of the refugees. Full-time employment not only provided a source of income but also facilitated skill development, social integration, and a sense of belonging within the community. Access to stable and gainful employment played a significant role in fostering self-sufficiency and promoting successful resettlement. While the chart highlights the prevalence of full-time employment among the respondents, it is also worth acknowledging that there could be individuals engaged in part-time work, who were self-employment, or who had other forms of employment. The diverse employment opportunities available to the refugees contributed to their economic independence and integration within the City of Edmonton.

Understanding the employment status of the refugees was crucial for policymakers, organisations, and community stakeholders as they could design targeted programmes and initiatives to support their employment needs. By identifying areas where additional support was required, such as job training, language skills development, or recognition of foreign qualifications, efforts could be made to enhance the employment prospects and promote economic empowerment for all members of the refugee community.

Figure 7.7: Employment status



Source: Author (2022)

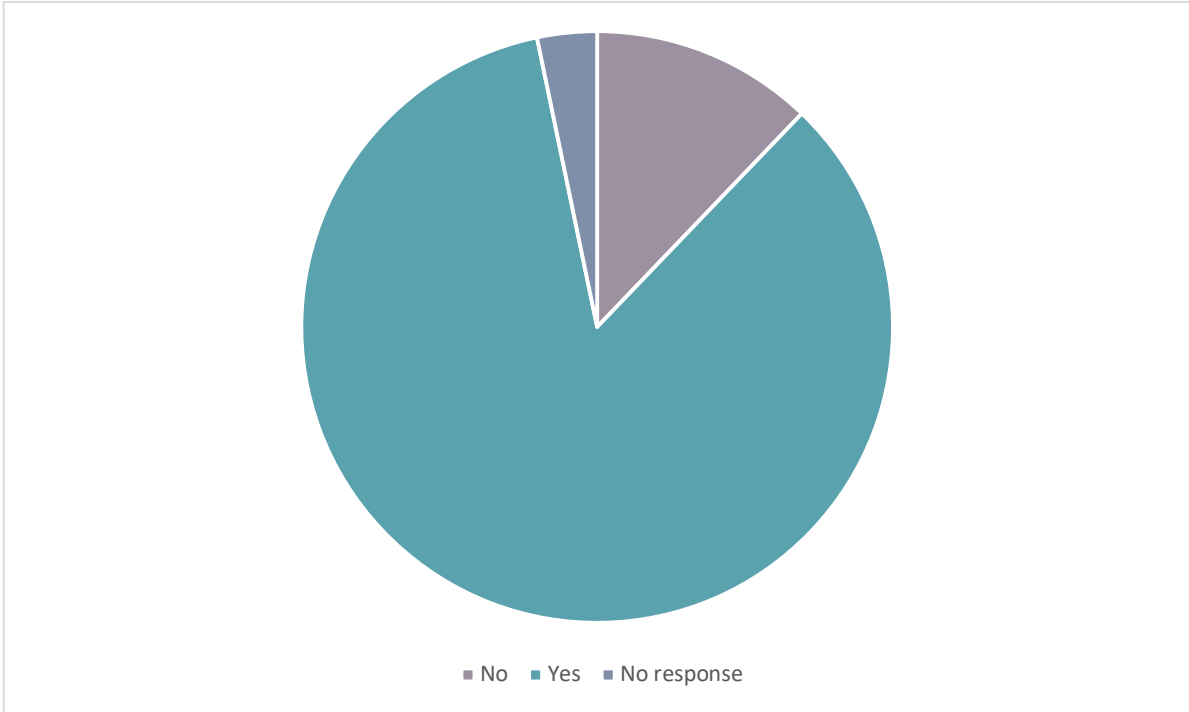
According to Table 7.2, the bi-weekly household income of the refugee households in Edmonton indicated that over 40 per cent of these households earned above \$1,200 bi-weekly. On the other hand, approximately 13 per cent of the respondents claimed they earned less than \$400 bi-weekly. This distribution of household income reflected the varying financial situations among the refugee households in the city. It was important to consider the context of the debt when examining the financial landscape of these refugees in Edmonton. Debt was a common aspect of many individuals' financial lives, including refugees, and similar to the average Canadian resident, many of the refugees in Edmonton reported having debt in the form of credit cards, car loans, student loans, lines of credit, or mortgages.

Canada's credit system offered opportunities for individuals to borrow money and finance their plans, but it also came with the responsibility of repaying the borrowed funds. Unfortunately, unpaid debt could have negative consequences as it hindered these individuals from pursuing important developmental goals such as buying a house or acquiring a car. It was essential for these

individuals to manage their debts effectively to avoid potential setbacks in their financial aspirations. It was worth noting that the average Canadian resident owed at least \$2,121 in credit card debt, and the country's consumer debt had reached \$2.32 trillion by the end of the second quarter of 2022, as reported by Money Sense (2022). These figures highlighted the broader issue of debt in Canadian society and indicated that refugees were not exempt from the financial challenges associated with managing debt.

Understanding the presence of debt among refugees was crucial when providing appropriate support and resources to help these individuals navigate their financial situations. This could include financial literacy programmes, debt management counselling, or access to resources for debt consolidation or repayment assistance. By addressing these financial challenges and promoting responsible financial behaviour, refugees in Edmonton could work towards improving their financial well-being and reducing the barriers posed by outstanding debts.

Figure 7.8: Refugees' debt status



Source: Author (2022)

7.4 The Status and Movement Pattern of Edmonton’s Refugees

The table below shows the immigration status of the respondents, their settlement locations in the city, and their time of entry into Canada and Edmonton.

Table 7.4: Movement patterns

Respondents' Status when Entering Canada	Respondents (n)	Percentage (%)
Asylum Seekers or Refugee Claimants	337	100
Presence in Canada		
Below six months	10	3
7 – 12 months	12	3.6
1 – 4 years	216	64.1
5 – 10 years	99	29.4
Total	337	100
Presence in Edmonton		
Below six months	33	9.8
7 – 12 months	23	6.8
1 – 4 years	216	64.1
5 – 10 years	65	19.3
Total	337	100
Current Immigration Status		
Refugee	254	75.4
Permanent resident	52	15.4
Canadian citizen	31	9.2
Total	337	100
City Quadrant		
Central (downtown)	33	9.8
North-East (NE)	33	9.8
North-West (NW)	108	32.0
South-East (SE)	45	13.4
South-West (SW)	86	25.5
West (W)	32	9.5
Total	337	100

Source: Author (2022)

The intentional focus on asylum seekers and refugee claimants as respondents in this research was crucial to obtain the specific insights and information needed for the study. By targeting these groups, the research aimed to capture the experiences, perspectives, and challenges faced by

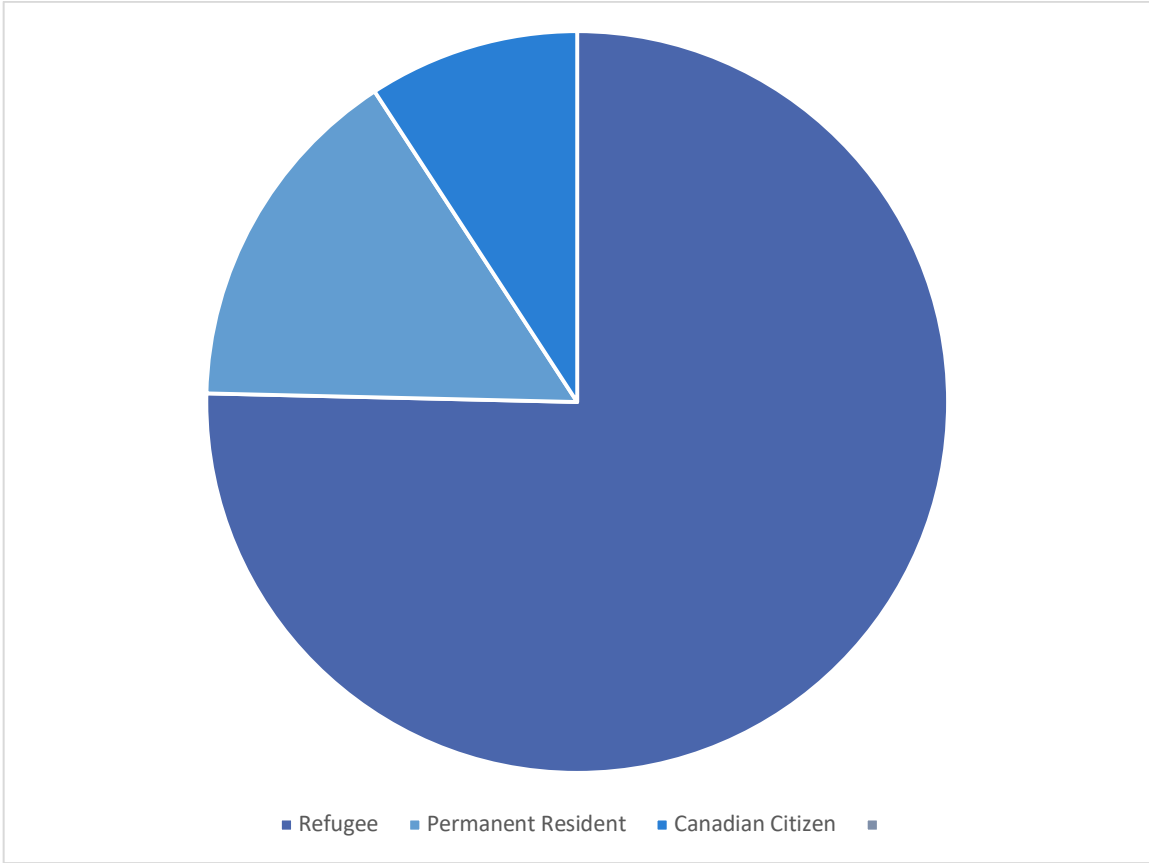
individuals who had sought asylum or claimed refugee status in Canada. The residency status of the respondents varied, reflecting the different stages of their settlement process. While the individuals interviewed were either refugees at the time of the survey or had previously been refugees, it was important to note that Canada's residency programme offered opportunities for individuals with valid residency status to transition from refugee or asylum seeker status to permanent residency.

Under the residency programme, individuals who had obtained permanent residency status in Canada could be eligible to apply for Canadian citizenship after a certain period of time, provided they had adhered to Canadian laws. In this study, it was found that 9.2 per cent of the respondents had become Canadian citizens, indicating that they had transitioned successfully from refugee status to permanent residency and had eventually obtained Canadian citizenship.

Additionally, 15.4 per cent of the respondents had been granted permanent residency status in Canada. This suggested that they had been recognised as refugees and had been granted the opportunity to establish a more secure and stable life in Canada as permanent residents. The remaining 75.4 per cent of the respondents fell into the category of being new to the country as refugees or had their refugee status cases pending with the agency responsible for overseeing refugee integration in Canada. These individuals were still in the process of settling and establishing their residency status, indicating that they were at different stages of their journey towards securing permanent residency and potentially Canadian citizenship.

Understanding the diverse residency statuses of the respondents provided valuable insights into the experiences and trajectories of refugees in Canada. It highlighted the opportunities and challenges they faced in the process of transitioning from refugee status to more stable residency options. This information could inform policymakers, organisations, and service providers on the development of targeted programmes and policies to support refugee integration, enhance access to permanent residency, and facilitate the successful settlement of refugees in Canada.

Figure 7.9: Residency status of the refugees



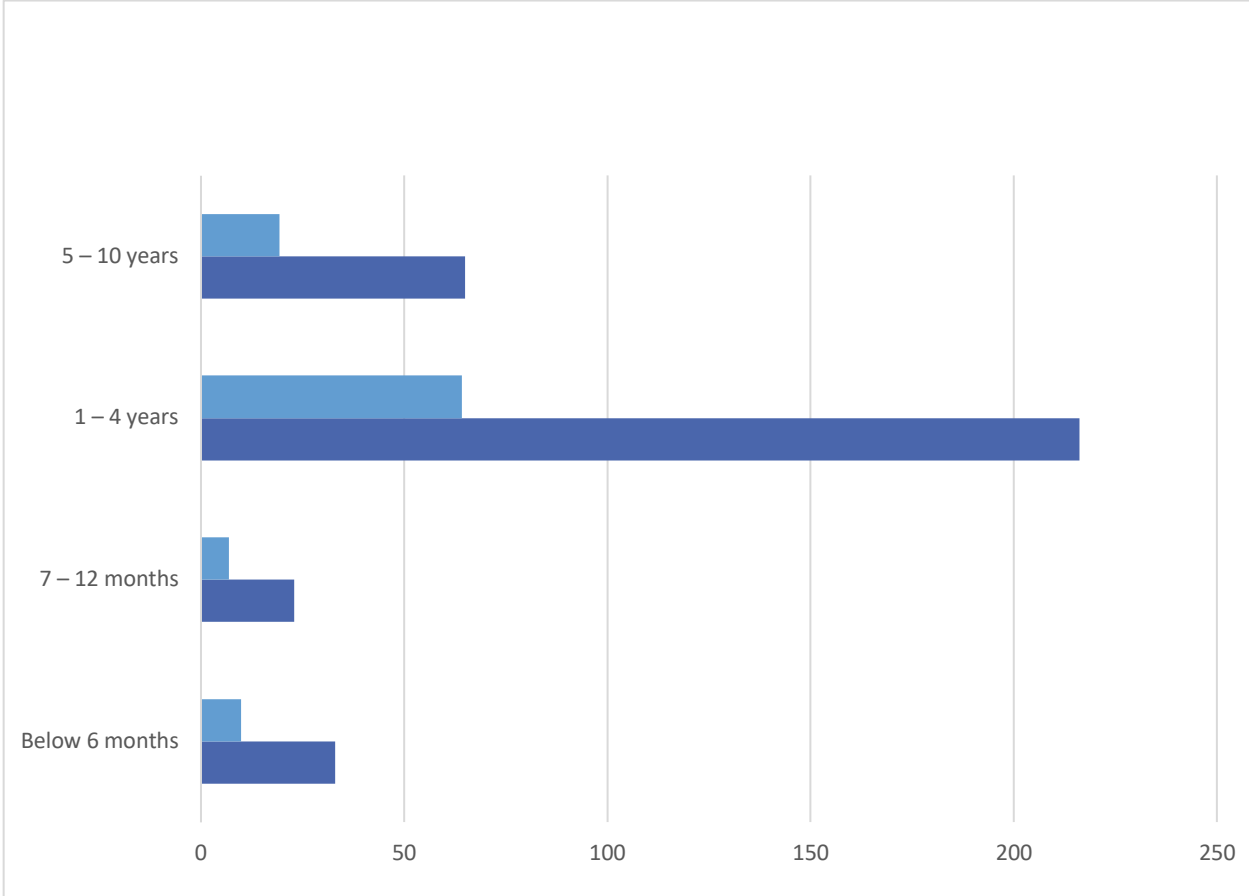
Source: Author (2022)

The inclusion of the question regarding the length of time that the respondents had lived in Canada provided valuable insights into their level of experience and familiarity with the refugee situation in the country. In this study, the criterion for participation was a maximum of ten years of residency in Canada. The responses indicated that 29.4 per cent (66) of the respondents had lived in Canada for 5-10 years. This group of respondents could provide valuable perspectives and insights based on their experiences and knowledge gained over a relatively long period. Their extended residency in Canada allowed them to have a deeper understanding of the challenges, opportunities, and integration processes that refugees encountered in the country.

On the other hand, most of the respondents, approximately 70 per cent, had been in Canada for less than five years. This suggested that they were relatively new arrivals who could still be in the process of adapting to their new lives in the country. Their experiences could shed light on the

initial stages of settlement and the support required during this critical period. In terms of their residency in the City of Edmonton, the majority indicated that they had moved to Edmonton from other towns and cities in Canada within the previous four years or less. This reflected a relatively recent migration pattern to Edmonton, and these individuals had chosen to settle in the city as part of their journey in Canada. Additionally, 19.3 per cent (65) of the respondents reported having moved to Edmonton between 5-10 years ago, indicating a smaller but still significant group with a long-standing presence in the city.

Figure 7.10: Length of stay in Canada



Source: Author (2022)

7.5 The Refugee's Settlement Patterns in Edmonton

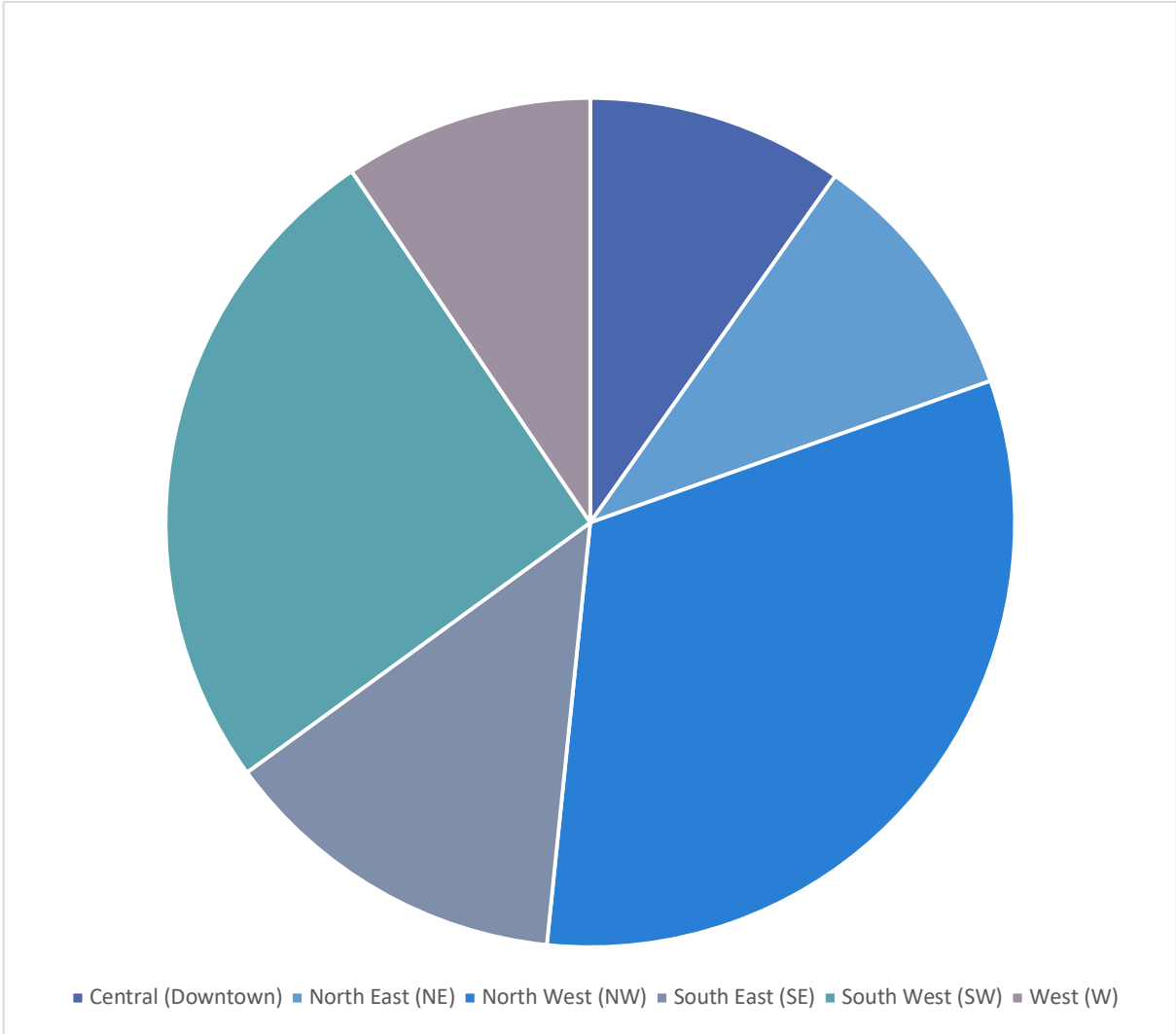
The settling pattern of refugees within a region refers to the distribution of residences and other buildings and takes various factors such as employment opportunities, social amenities, ethnic communities, natural resources, transportation options, and government policies into account. These factors play a significant role in shaping the patterns of settlement for refugees and immigrants.

Regional subdivisions are often used to analyse and describe the settlement patterns of refugees in a city or region. These subdivisions provide a framework to understand the spatial distribution of refugee populations and their interactions with the local environment. By examining the settlement patterns, researchers and policymakers can gain insights into the factors influencing where refugees choose to settle and how their settlement choices impact their integration experiences.

Proximity to employment opportunities was a crucial factor in the refugees' settlement patterns. The refugees had sought areas where they could access job opportunities that aligned with their skills and qualifications. The availability of social amenities, such as schools, health care facilities, and community centres also influenced their settlement choices as these refugees had prioritised access to essential services for themselves and their families. The presence of people from similar ethnic backgrounds played a role in their settlement patterns as well. The refugees were drawn to areas where there were established communities or support networks that shared their language, culture, and traditions. This helped facilitate their social integration and provided a sense of belonging for the newcomers.

The natural resources in an area could also impact settlement patterns, particularly for refugees with a background in agriculture or resource-based industries. Access to transportation options, including public transit, had influenced their decision to settle in the specific locations, as they had prioritised areas with convenient transportation links to commute to work and access services. Government policies and programmes also played a significant role in these refugees' settlement patterns. Policies that allocated housing, provided settlement assistance, and supported integration efforts also influenced where refugees chose to settle in a city or region.

Figure 7.11: Chart showing Edmonton’s subdivisions

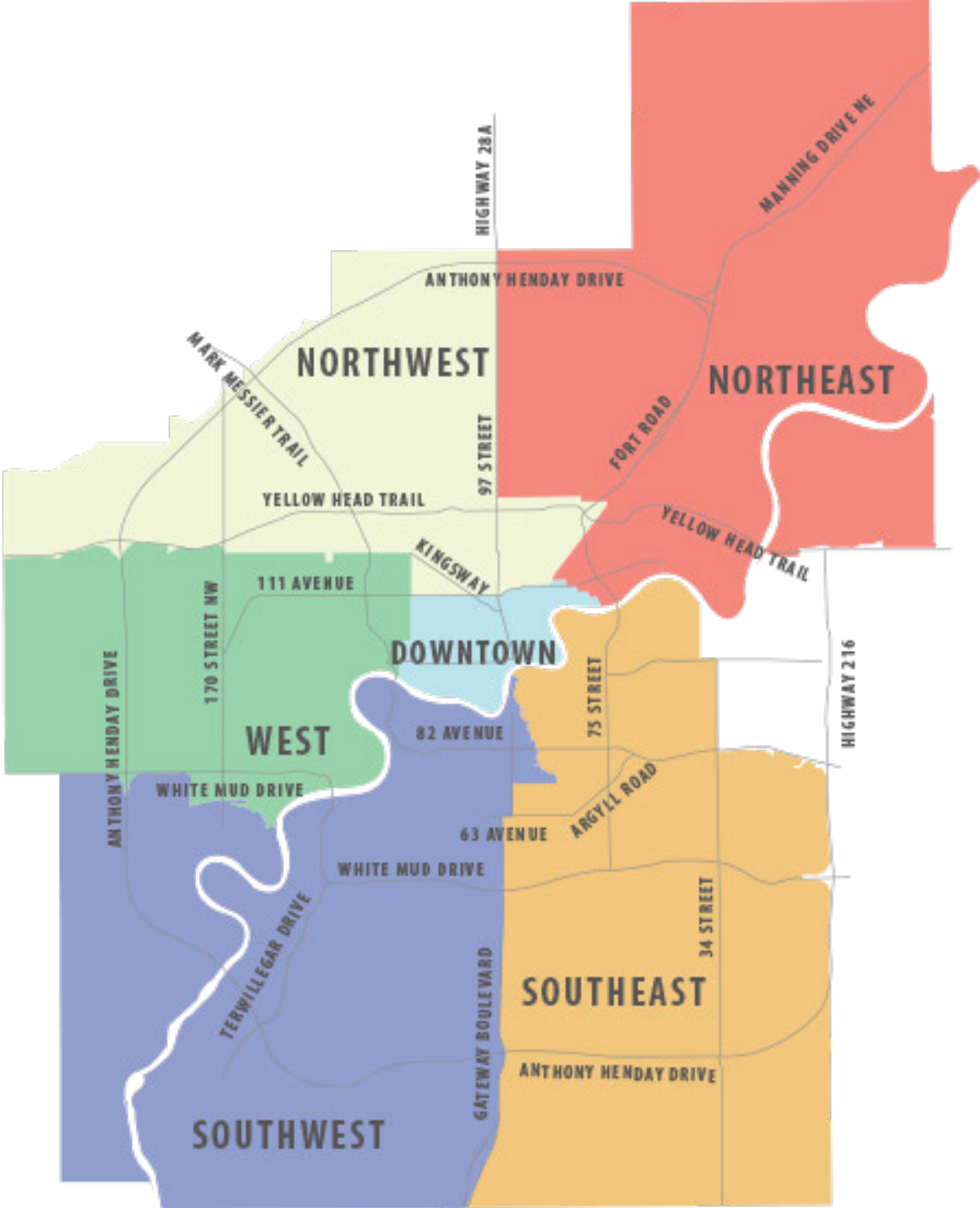


Source: Author (2022)

The refugees in Edmonton were distributed across the city's different quadrants, but there was a noticeable concentration in the north-western quadrant. Approximately 32 per cent of the refugee population resided in this quadrant.

One of the reasons for this settlement pattern was the presence of key institutions and services that were important for refugee integration. The city centre, including the central business district, was primarily located in the north-western quadrant. Additionally, many of the refugee settlement agencies and organisations that provided support and assistance to newcomers were situated in this area.

Map 7.4: Edmonton's subdivisions



Source: Government of Alberta(2022).

Proximity to these essential services and institutions was a significant factor in the refugees' decision to settle in the north-western quadrant. Being close to these agencies ensured easier access to the support they needed, such as assistance with housing, employment, language training, and cultural integration programmes. Living in close proximity to these services could facilitate a smoother transition and provide a sense of security for refugees as they navigated their new lives in Edmonton.

Furthermore, settling in an area where there was a concentration of refugees and support networks could create a sense of community and belonging. Refugees often sought areas where they could connect with others who shared similar experiences, languages, and cultural backgrounds. The north-western quadrant had established refugee communities that offered a support system and opportunities for social interaction. It was crucial to remember that a variety of individual factors, including preferences, housing costs, accessibility to career prospects, and the presence of social amenities could also have an impact on settlement patterns. Each refugee or family had different personal factors that influenced where they chose to live in the city.

7.6 Refugees' Households and Housing

Providing holistic support for new refugee families was crucial to facilitate their integration into Canadian society. Refugees and immigrants often encountered significant challenges when it came to finding suitable and affordable housing that met their specific needs. This section examines the responses from the respondents regarding their housing situations.

Access to adequate housing was a fundamental aspect of successful settlement and integration. It provided stability, security, and a sense of belonging for these individuals and their families who had experienced displacement. Understanding the housing situations of the refugees was essential to identify areas of improvement and to develop targeted strategies to address their unique needs.

The survey responses shed light on various aspects of the respondents' housing situations. Factors such as affordability, housing type, and living conditions were explored to gain a comprehensive understanding of the challenges faced by the refugees when securing appropriate housing. Affordability was a significant concern for many refugees. The cost of housing in Canada, particularly in urban areas, could be high and this posed financial constraints for newcomers. The

survey findings revealed that a considerable proportion of the respondents faced challenges related to housing affordability. This highlighted the need for policies and programmes that promoted affordable housing options and financial assistance for refugees to ensure that their housing needs were met. It also explored the types of housing in which refugees resided. This information was valuable in understanding the diversity of housing options and identifying areas where specific interventions were necessary. These could include rental accommodations, social housing, private rentals, or other arrangements. By examining the housing types, policymakers and service providers could better tailor their efforts to address the specific requirements and preferences of the refugees.

The living conditions of the refugees in their current housing situations were also examined. This included aspects such as overcrowding, safety, and access to basic amenities. Adequate living conditions were vital for the well-being and successful integration of these refugees. If there were gaps or deficiencies in these areas, appropriate interventions could be designed to improve their living conditions and ensure the overall welfare of the refugee families.

Creating an inclusive and supportive environment for refugees would require a holistic approach that extended beyond housing. It would involve coordinated efforts in areas such as language training, employment support, education, health care, and social integration. By addressing the housing needs of refugees and providing comprehensive support, communities could foster a welcoming and inclusive environment that enabled refugees to thrive and contribute to Canadian society.

7.6.1 Household size

It was crucial to know the household sizes of the refugees interviewed, i.e., the number of adults and children under 18 years of age in every household. This helped the researcher to gain a fuller understanding of the plights of the refugees in the city. The household sizes of the refugees interviewed are shown in the table below, along with the number of adults and children under the age of 18.

Table 7.5: Household size

Number of Adults	Respondents (n)	Percentage (%)
1	23	6.8
2	167	49.6
3	54	16
4	45	13.4
No response	48	14.2
Total	337	100
Number of Children		
0	68	20.2
1	41	12.2
2	95	28.2
3	75	22.3
4	32	9.5
No response	36	7.7
Total	337	100

Source: Author (2022)

It was important to note that the table provided a snapshot of the household sizes among the refugees surveyed and was not representative of the entire refugee population in the City of Edmonton. However, it offered valuable insights into the composition of the households and served as a basis for understanding the dynamics and challenges faced by refugee families in terms of housing, financial support, and social integration. The table showed the family or household composition of the study’s respondents. Most households comprised of two adults and two children, making a family of four. There were families with more people and some preferred not to mention their children due to their religious and cultural beliefs of not revealing their number of children when asked.

Policymakers and stakeholders could focus their efforts to provide tailored support and services that specifically addressed the requirements of the various household configurations if they took the household sizes of the refugees into account. This all-encompassing strategy would foster the stability and well-being of refugee families by promoting their well-being and effective integration into the community.

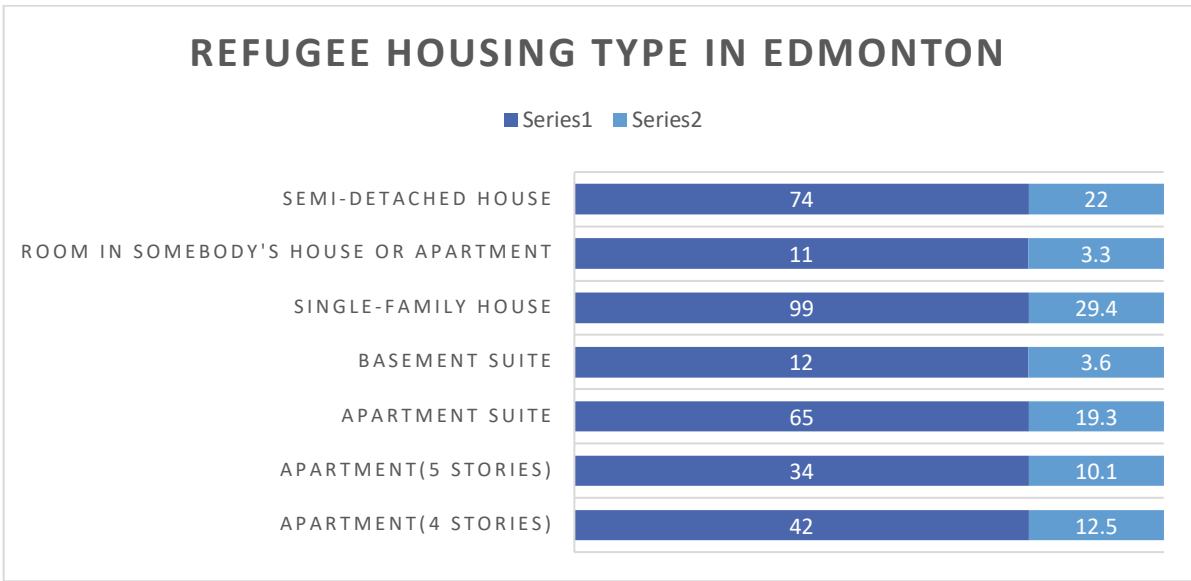
7.6.2 Refugee housing

Table 7.6: Refugee housing in Edmonton

Housing Type	Respondents (n)	Percentage (%)
Apartment (4 stories)	42	12.5
Apartment (5 stories)	34	10.1
Apartment suite	65	19.3
Basement suite	12	3.6
Single-family house	99	29.4
Room in somebody's house or apartment	11	3.3
Semi-detached house	74	22.0
Total	337	100
Length of Stay		
Below 6 months	43	12.8
7 – 12 months	57	16.9
1 – 4 years	213	63.2
5 – 10 years	24	7.1
Total	337	100
Rental Status		
No	162	48.1
Yes	175	51.9
Total	337	100
Current Rental (\$)		
Below \$500	11	3.3
Between \$501-1000	68	20.2
Between \$1001-1500	181	53.8
Above \$1500	33	29.1
I don't know	44	13.1
Total	337	100
Percentage of Income Spent on Rent or Mortgage		
Below 30%	71	21.0
About 30%	45	13.4
Above 30%	210	62.3
I don't know	11	3.3
Total	337	100
Rental Subsidy		
Yes	44	13.1
No	217	64.4
I don't know	43	12.8
No response	33	9.8
Total	337	100

Source: Author (2022)

Figure 7.12: Chart showing refugee housing types in Edmonton

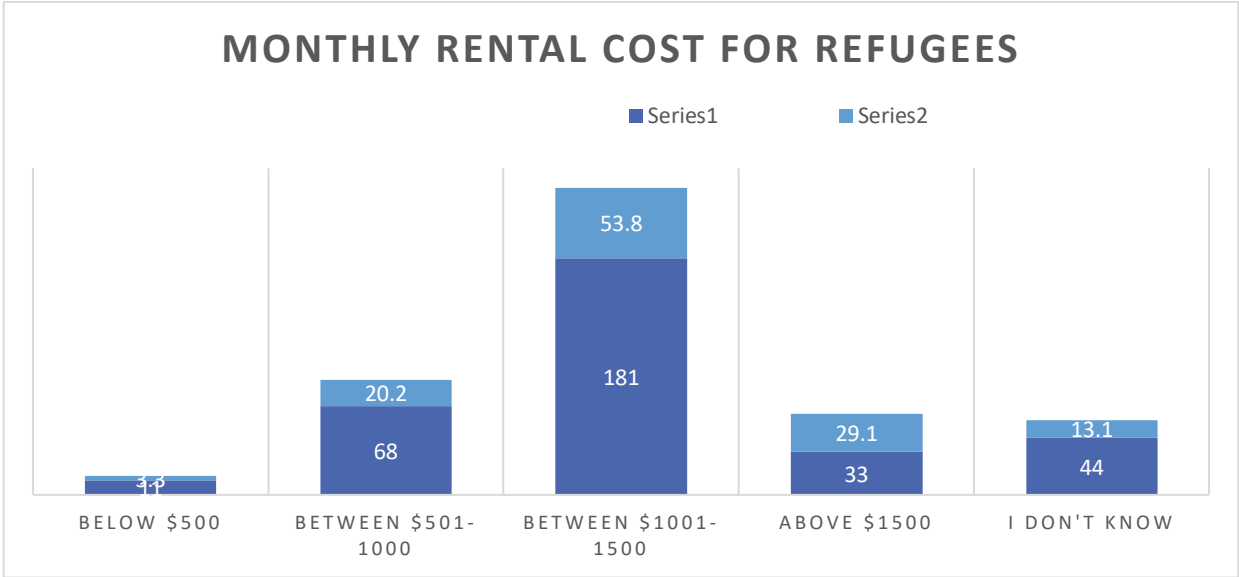


Source: Author (2022)

Table 7.6 and Figure. 7.12 above show the refugees' housing types and the duration of their occupancy at their current address. Blocks of flats and apartments served as the housing type for most of the refugees living in Edmonton, and this was because they were the most accessible type of housing to get when they were new in the city. Refugees that had lived in the city for more than three years and had stabilised to an extent tended to live in single-family and semi-detached houses because they had probably become either a permanent resident or gained citizenship and were now gainfully employed. Most respondents had lived at their current address for less than four years.

The table also shows that 51.9 per cent (175) of the respondents were renting their accommodation, and most paid between \$1,000 to \$1,500 for rent monthly. More than 60 per cent of the respondents spent more than 30 per cent of their monthly income on paying the rent or mortgage for their accommodation. It also shows that the accommodation costs in the City of Edmonton were higher than the recommended housing cost of below 30 per cent of the household income. Edmonton was the capital of Alberta and it housed the administrative headquarters of many corporate establishments. This directly impacted the housing market and there was a constant increase in the cost of renting or buying an apartment/house in the city.

Figure 7.13: Chart showing monthly rental costs for the refugees in Edmonton



Source: Author (2022)

The respondents expressed grave concern about the lack of housing subsidies, given Edmonton's high housing costs, and the lack of financial aid from the federal government or other governmental agencies was a point of contention for many of the refugees. According to the survey, only 13.1 per cent of the respondents acknowledged receiving housing assistance, which was paid directly to their landlords or property management agencies. In the housing landscape at the time, refugees primarily paid their rents to estate agents, property managers, or private individuals who rented out their properties. Rent payments were typically made on a monthly or bi-weekly basis, depending on the terms agreed between the tenant and the landlord. This survey thus highlighted that the majority of the refugees bore the full burden of their housing costs without any form of subsidy, and this exacerbated the financial strain on their already limited resources.

The absence of housing subsidies could pose significant challenges for refugees, especially considering that the housing costs in Edmonton exceeded the recommended threshold of 30 per cent of the household income for a substantial portion of the respondents. Without financial support or subsidised housing options, refugees could face difficulties in accessing affordable and suitable accommodation, further impacting their integration and well-being. It was thus crucial to develop and implement housing assistance programmes that catered to the specific needs of

refugees, considering their financial limitations and the high cost of housing in the city. By providing subsidies, rental assistance, or affordable housing options, the government could alleviate the housing burden on the refugees, promote their successful integration, and enhance their overall quality of life. Collaborations with community organisations and stakeholders in the housing sector could also contribute to finding viable solutions and creating a more inclusive housing system for refugees in Edmonton.

7.6.3 Housing conditions

Table 7.7: Refugees’ housing conditions in Edmonton

Do you like where you live?	Respondents (n)	Percentage (%)
No	195	57.9
Yes	142	42.1
Total	337	100
Number of bedrooms		
Studio apartment	21	6.2
2 bedrooms	166	49.3
3 bedrooms	98	29.1
4 bedrooms	52	15.4
Total	337	100
Number of people per room		
1	118	35.0
2	171	50.8
3	98	11.3
More than 3	10	3
Total	337	100
Housing condition		
In good condition (only needs regular maintenance)	259	76.9
In need of minor repairs such as replacing floorboards or tiles or outside siding	78	23.1
Total	337	100
Level of satisfaction with housing	Respondents	Percentage (%)
Somewhat dissatisfied	24	7.1
Somewhat satisfied	130	38.6
Very dissatisfied	21	6.2
Very satisfied	162	48.1
Total	337	100

Source: Author (2022)

The table above shows the responses from the respondents when asked if they liked where they lived, and the majority said "No", meaning they were not really comfortable with their living conditions and would move to a more comfortable place if given the opportunity. More than 35 per cent (119) of the respondents claimed they had a mortgage. While some owned a direct mortgage with a bank, credit union, or private lenders, others had entered into a rent-to-own arrangement, where they rented their house or apartment for an agreed time and then switched to possessing the unit at the expiration of the agreement.

It further shows the number of bedrooms in their accommodations and the number of occupants in each room. The number of bedrooms varied, and 49.3 per cent (166) had two bedrooms in their apartments or houses. This was because most apartments in the City of Edmonton had two bedrooms, and this created a moderate and affordable space for young families and new immigrants into Canada looking to get established before moving on to more extensive accommodation. A total of 50.8 per cent (171) of the respondents reported that an average of two people stayed in each bedroom.

The table also shows that the condition of most of the houses or apartments where the refugees lived was good. About 23.1 per cent (78) of the respondents said that their housing needed minor repairs. The excellent condition of the accommodation was the result of the housing development laws and principles that guided the construction and management of the housing in the city. The government controlled the construction and maintenance of the housing in the City of Edmonton, and ensured that the building codes were followed correctly. Overall, more than 48 per cent of the respondents indicated that they were satisfied with their dwellings but would still not mind moving to a better area. There were a number of different reasons for this, such as their dwelling being too far from their workplace, it being too expensive, wishing to buy their own house, and needing a bigger space to accommodate their family, etc. Most of the respondents would prefer to move to a single detached house, a duplex, or a townhouse.

7.6.4 Neighbourhood conditions

Table 7.8: Refugees' neighbourhood conditions in Edmonton

Level of Satisfaction with Neighbourhood	Respondents	Percentage (%)
Somewhat dissatisfied	45	13.4
Somewhat satisfied	144	42.7
Very satisfied	148	43.9
Total	377	100
Citizens of Same Country in the Same Neighbourhood		
A few	144	42.7
I don't know	53	15.7
Many	21	6.2
None	43	12.8
Some	63	18.7
No response	13	3.3
Total	337	100
Problems Identified in Refugees' Neighbourhoods		
Discrimination of any kind	11	3.3
Garbage in parks and on streets, lawns, and footpaths	23	6.8
Groups of people just hanging out	10	3.0
Housing not properly maintained	10	3.0
Accommodation too far from work/school	22	6.5
Loud parties, drunk people	22	6.5
People driving loud cars (boy racers)	12	3.6
Transportation challenges (no buses or trains)	76	22.6
Vandalism, graffiti, deliberate damage to property	23	6.8
No problems	117	34.7
No response	11	3.3
Total	337	100

Source: Author (2022)

The proximity of individuals to others from their country of origin played a significant role in the integration process for refugees. Having people from the same cultural background living nearby provided a support network, facilitated cultural exchanges, and alleviated feelings of isolation or homesickness. It allowed refugees to maintain connections to their heritage while adapting to their new environment.

According to the survey responses, some refugees reported having people from their country of origin residing in close proximity to their dwellings. This was advantageous as they could seek guidance, share experiences, and receive support from individuals who understood their language, customs, and traditions. The presence of a familiar community could help refugees navigate various aspects of their new lives, including finding employment, accessing services, and understanding local systems and norms. On the other hand, there were also respondents who indicated that they did not have people from their country of origin living nearby. This could potentially pose additional challenges to their integration process. Without a local support network, these individuals faced difficulties finding community connections and accessing culturally relevant resources.

Recognising the importance of community and social connections was a crucial requirement for settlement agencies, community organisations, and local authorities. They had to consider strategies that promoted integration and fostered a sense of belonging for refugees. Efforts could be made to facilitate community building and networking opportunities by organising cultural events, language exchange programmes, and support groups. Additionally, creating platforms or online forums where refugees could connect with others from their country of origin would help bridge the geographical gap and provide a sense of community, even if they did not live in close proximity to each other.

Table 7.8 provided insights into the satisfaction levels of respondents with their current neighbourhoods. While the majority of the respondents expressed satisfaction with their neighbourhoods, it was important to acknowledge that some individuals reported being dissatisfied for various reasons. The explanations given by the respondents for their unhappiness highlighted numerous important elements that affected how they felt about their neighbourhoods. For instance, discrimination was identified as a serious problem and this harmed these people's sense of identity

and general well-being. This discrimination made it difficult to integrate into society and reduced their prospects for civic participation.

Other factors such as noise disturbances, e.g., loud music from neighbours, also contributed to a less favourable living environment. Excessive noise could disrupt their daily routines, impact sleep quality, and cause overall discomfort. Accessibility and proximity to important amenities and services also played a role in neighbourhood satisfaction. Some respondents expressed dissatisfaction with their neighbourhood due to it being too far from work or school. The distance from the CBD meant that they faced transportation challenges as there was limited public transport. They thus also lacked convenient access to other necessary facilities. These factors impacted these individuals' daily routines, commute times, and overall convenience, and therefore influenced their overall satisfaction with their neighbourhood.

Efforts could be made to improve the transportation infrastructure, address the noise disturbances, promote inclusivity and anti-discrimination measures, and ensure that the necessary amenities and services were accessible to all residents. This would make refugees and other residents feel safe, valued, and satisfied with their living environments.

Table 7.9: Some of the reasons why refugees struggled to get housing that fitted their needs

Reasons	Respondents	Percentage (%)
Family size	12	3.6
Financial problems	54	16.0
Gender	10	3.0
Lack of references	22	6.5
Refugee or temporary status	86	25.5
None	153	45.4
Total	337	100

Source: Author (2022)

Securing suitable housing could indeed be a challenge for newcomers to the City of Edmonton, particularly for individuals without a verifiable credit history or employment record in Canada.

The respondents in the survey highlighted various reasons why they encountered difficulties finding a place to rent or buy, and their status as refugees was one important hurdle identified by them. Some landlords and rental brokers were sometimes reluctant to rent their houses to people who had no documented history of renting in Canada. These property owners viewed refugees as a risk or a source of uncertainty, and this made it difficult for them to find housing.

Financial difficulties were another frequent problem mentioned by the respondents. Around 16.5 per cent (54) of the respondents had trouble obtaining acceptable housing due to their financial limitations. For those with limited resources, the price of leasing or purchasing a desired home or apartment in Edmonton was prohibitive. The absence of recommendations or guarantors was another barrier mentioned by 6.5 per cent (22) of the respondents. Most landlords in Edmonton wanted references from past landlords or from people who could attest to a tenant's dependability and reputation. This requirement presented difficulties for newcomers who did not have established networks or relationships in the city.

The size of the family and gender were also mentioned as variables influencing the housing difficulties experienced by refugees. Families with a more number of children found it difficult to obtain homes that could accommodate them, and some people's housing options were restricted due to gender discrimination. Despite these issues, it was important to point out that a sizable percentage of the respondents (45.4%, or 153 people) said that they had had no trouble finding adequate housing in Edmonton. Their success in locating acceptable housing was attributed to elements including having a steady job, strong community support, and a strong financial base. Government agencies, community organisations, and stakeholders had to collaborate in order to alleviate the housing issues that new immigrants encountered. Efforts could be made to create rules that prevented discrimination, assisted refugees in navigating the housing market, and developed initiatives for cheap housing to guarantee that everyone had access to and a choice of adequate housing.

7.6.5 Housing affordability

Table 7.10: Refugees’ movements due to high rental costs

Stayed with friends because of high rental costs	Respondents	Percentage (%)
No	271	80.4
Yes	66	19.6
Total	377	100
Stayed with a family member because of high rental costs		
No	294	87.2
Yes	43	12.8
Total	377	100
Stayed in an emergency shelter because of high rental costs		
No	203	60.2
Yes	134	39.8
Total	377	100
Lived in places not intended as a residence		
No	283	84.0
Yes	54	16.0
Total	377	100
Number of times they had moved in Canada		
1 time	47	13.9
2 times	92	27.3
3 times	89	26.40
4 times	31	9.2
More than 5 times	56	16.6
Never	22	6.6
Total	337	100

Source: Author (2022)

The research revealed some of the limitations regarding migrant support that were contrary to the widely held belief that refugees and newcomers naturally received selfless assistance within their migrant networks. This was partly because Edmonton's well-established communities were not

readily accessible to newcomers from new places of origin. It was no surprise that assistance from family and kinsmen was largely insignificant, given the extent of the refugees' needs. It was also shown that networks with migrants with comparable low resources were of little use for securing entry to safe, long-term housing. This supported the idea that depending on migrant friends to help find good-quality permanent rental housing was not always a sustainable long-term approach. It was also discovered that immigrant support had taken the form of self-centered, profit-driven assistance, which had produced a 'bad' informal rental submarket in the City of Edmonton. This was not reported with the intention to minimise the more charitable forms of immigrant assistance (such as helping one another raise money for a deposit or signing a lease contract as a co-signer or guarantor).

According to Table 7.10, 80.4 per cent (271) of the respondents had never had to stay with a friend because they could not afford their own housing. The remaining 19.6 per cent (66) of the respondents had lived with friends or community members because they could not afford the cost of renting accommodation in the City of Edmonton. The table further showed that 12.8 per cent (43) of the respondents had lived with a relative for some time due to their inability to afford housing in Edmonton, and 39.8 per cent (134) of the respondent signified that they had spent some nights at an emergency shelter at one time or another. This applied especially to the refugees that had come to Canada through a land border, where temporary shelters received refugees coming into the country before they moved on to more comfortable accommodation. Another 60.2 per cent of the respondents said they had never had to stay in an emergency shelter since their arrival in Edmonton. Sixteen per cent (54) of the respondents had lived in places not intended for residence, such as mosques and churches, since they had moved to Edmonton. This had resulted from housing problems and other problems related to a refugee settlement in the City of Edmonton. The remaining 84 per cent (283) of the respondents had not stayed in places not meant for residential accommodation.

Figure 7.14: Shelters in Edmonton where some displaced, homeless people were taking refuge



Source: Author (2022)

Figure 7.15: Additional shelters in Edmonton where displaced people were taking refuge



Source: Author (2022)

The search for suitable accommodation had made the refugees move from one place of residence to another, and 52.2 per cent of the respondents had had reason to change houses 3 times or more. This could have been due to affordability, location, proximity to work, etc. At the same time, 6.6 per cent (22) of the respondents had not changed their residential accommodation since moving to Canada. Most of the respondents (96.7%, 326) had never been evicted from their homes, but 3.3 per cent had unfortunately been forcibly removed from a former Edmonton dwelling at some point.

Fortunately, 46.2 per cent (156) of the refugees surveyed signified that their housing situation had improved significantly since they had moved to Canada, and they had kept moving until they had gotten suitable accommodation that fitted their housing needs. Thirty-eight per cent (128) said their housing had improved a little, and they expected that their housing situation would improve more in the future. Sadly, 15.8 per cent of the respondents signified that their situation had worsened or stayed the same since arriving in Canada. This was the set of people that the recommendations made for this research were set to benefit.

7.7 Governmental and Non-governmental Support for Refugees

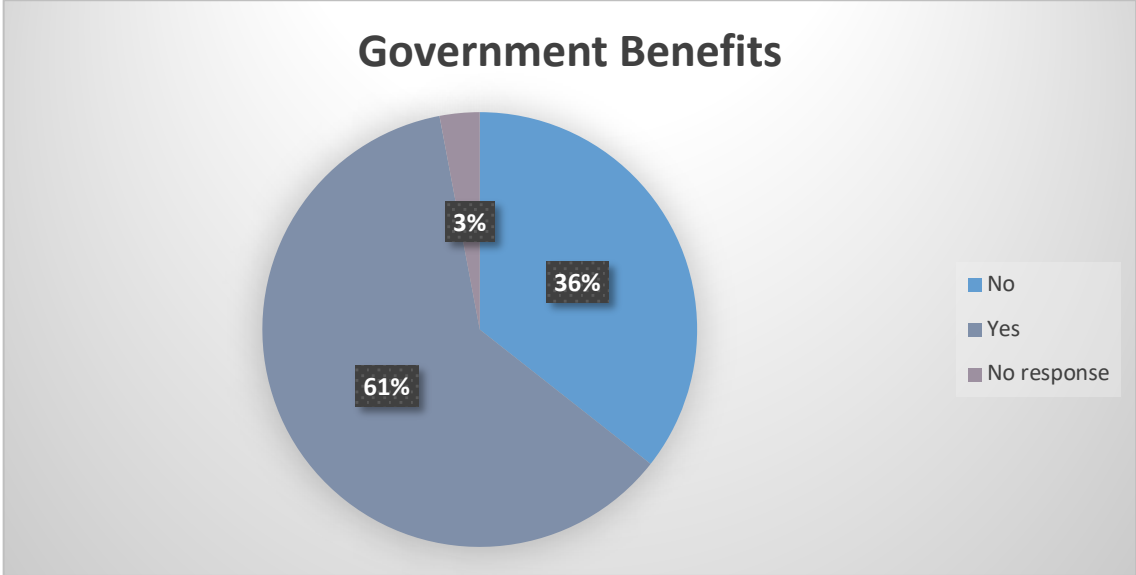
The tables below show the different types of help that refugees had received and some were still receiving regarding their housing, either from the government, refugee agencies, non-governmental organisations, community member, or families.

Table 7.11: Government benefits received

Response	Respondents	Percentage (%)
No	120	35.6
Yes	207	61.4
No response	10	3.0
Total	377	100

Source: Author (2022)

Figure 7.16: Chart showing the percentage of refugees receiving government benefits in Edmonton



Source: Author (2022)

The majority of the refugees had received or were still receiving some benefits from the government in different ways, especially the government-sponsored refugees. While some chose not to respond to the question on receiving government benefits because they believed it was a personal issue, the researcher went further to list some of the benefits that the government of Canada and Alberta gave to residents. It transpired that all of the respondents received one benefit or another from the government in the form of subsidies such as grants and monthly allowances towards their settlement.

Table 7.12: Types of government benefits

Benefit Types	Respondents	Percentage (%)
Refugee support/child benefit	184	54.6
Domestic purpose benefit (DPB)	11	3.3
Residential support subsidy	54	16.0

Student allowance	35	10.4
Employment insurance benefit	43	12.8
Not applicable	10	3.0
Total	377	100

Source: Author (2022)

The tables above show the benefits that these refugees received from the government based on their needs at particular times. The government benefits available were not limited to the list above and extended across different conditions.

Aside from the support given to refugees by the two levels of government (Alberta and the City of Edmonton), numerous non-governmental and non-profit organisations in the city also assisted refugees and new immigrants to settle well in the city. These not-for-profit organisations helped refugees from when they first entered the city until they were fully settled and gainfully employed. Some provided meals and grocery vouchers to refugees, helped with securing accommodations and jobs through their placement services, and provided legal and immigration services till these refugees had legal status in the country, to mention but a few.

The non-governmental organisations in Edmonton providing welfare services to immigrants and refugees included but were not limited to the following:

- i. Catholic Social Services
- ii. Edmonton Immigrant Services Association
- iii. Canadian Volunteers United in Action
- iv. Hope and Care Canada Association
- v. African Diaspora Non-profit Network
- vi. Edmonton Circles of Support and Accountability
- vii. Alberta Immigrant Women and Children Centre
- viii. Edmonton Mennonite Centre of Newcomers
- ix. Outreach for Life Association of Edmonton

Figure 7.17: Refugees at the Catholic Social Services NGO



Source: Author (2022)

The above picture shows some refugees standing at the Catholic Social Services centre. The organisation was one of Edmonton’s non-government agencies that offered help to refugees and new immigrants in the city. Help such as grocery tickets, housing support, language training to aid non-English speaking refugees and many other forms of supportive assistance was provided by the Catholic Social Services centre.

7.8 Chi-square Analysis of the Findings

The results of the bivariable analysis (Chi-square and Fisher's exact test) of the association between the respondents’ demographic profiles, housing-related variables, neighbourhood variables, access to public services, and the support-related variables showed that 22 variables were statistically significant at $p < 0.05$. These 22 variables were selected into the multivariable binary logistic

regression model ($P < 0.1$), based on the criteria for selecting the variables (see Appendix E). They were: Gender; How well do you speak English?; The highest level of education?; Immigration status; Household income; Residency status; How long you have lived in Canada?; How long you have lived in the city?; Housing type; Current address; How many adults live in your household, including yourself?; How many children live in your home?; Roughly, what percentage of your household income do you spend on rent?; Is your rental accommodation subsidised?; How many rooms do you have in the place where you live?; How many people sleep in each room?; Do you believe your family has trouble with housing?; Have you stayed with friends because you couldn't afford your housing?; Have you stayed in an emergency shelter?; Have you lived in a place not intended as a residence?; Have you received a benefit from the government before?; And, source of household income?.

Six variables were removed: Were you a refugee before becoming a PR or citizen?; Which best describes your housing type?; If you are renting, what is your rent?; How many rooms do you have in the place where you live?; And, how satisfied are you with the dwelling you are currently in? They were removed because they showed a high correlation ($r_s > 0.7$) with another variable, 'immigration status'.

7.9 Multivariable Logistic Regression Model

A statistical model called multivariable logistic regression is used to forecast the likelihood of an event happening in the presence of two or more independent factors. It is an expansion of the binary classification problem-focused logistic regression model. The outcome variable in multivariable logistic regression is still binary, with two possible outcomes, but it also takes into account numerous independent variable predictors. The link between these independent variables and the outcome's log-odds is estimated by the model. The case study investigated the annual income, emergency shelter, subsidized housing, and neighbourhood.

7.9.1 Annual income

The model was statistically significant; X^2 (df=11; n=337) = 30.95, $p < .001$, suggesting that the model could distinguish between the respondents with high/low annual income and other housing-related questions. The model accounted for 15.1 per cent (Cox and Snell R²) to 24.8 per cent (Nagelkerke R²) of the variance.

According to the goodness-of-fit statistic using the Hosmer-Lemeshow goodness-of-fit test, the model was adequately fit ($\chi^2 = 5.83$; $p = 0.66$) and correctly classified 84.1 per cent of the cases. The respondents who reported that they lived in non-profit housing (other than co-op housing) were 13 times more likely to have a lower income than those who lived in co-op housing (with a subsidy) (OR= 13.47; 95% CI: 1.07 – 11.29) (see Appendix F).

7.9.2 Emergency shelter

The model was statistically significant; X^2 (df=32; n=337) = 43.29, $p < .001$, suggesting that the model could distinguish between respondents who had used an emergency shelter and those who had not used an emergency shelter against all the other housing-related questions. The model accounted for 53.5 per cent (Cox and Snell R²) to 72.3 per cent (Nagelkerke R²) of the variance controlling for other variables (see Appendix G).

According to the goodness-of-fit statistic using the Hosmer-Lemeshow goodness-of-fit test, the model was adequately fit ($\chi^2 = 9.79$; $p = 0.28$) and correctly classified 85.5 per cent of the cases.

Refugees who were somewhat dissatisfied with their current dwelling were six times more likely to use an emergency shelter (OR= 5.9; 95% CI: 0.959 – 36.80) than those who were very satisfied with their current dwelling arrangement.

7.9.3 Subsidised housing

The model was statistically significant; $X^2(df=34; n=337) = 33.6, p < .001$, suggesting that the model could distinguish between the respondents who used subsidised housing and those who did not use subsidised housing against all the other housing-related questions. The model accounted for 63.1 per cent (Cox and Snell R²) to 79.6 per cent (Nagelkerke R²) of the variance controlling for other variables.

According to the goodness-of-fit statistic using the Hosmer-Lemeshow goodness-of-fit test, the model was adequately fit ($Chi^2 = 11.45; p = 0.64$) and correctly classified 82.9 per cent of the cases.

The refugees who spent more than 30 per cent of their household income on rent were 40 times more likely to use subsidised housing than (OR= 40.37; 95% CI: 11.24 – 43.31) refugees who spent less than 30 per cent of their household income on rent (see Appendix H).

7.9.4 Neighbourhood

The model was statistically significant; $X^2(df=67; n=337) = 56.78, p < .001$, suggesting that the model could distinguish between respondents who were satisfied with their neighbourhood and those that were dissatisfied with their area against all other housing-related questions. The model accounted for 54.7 per cent (Cox and Snell R²) to 83.2 per cent (Nagelkerke R²) of the variance controlling for other variables. According to the goodness-of-fit statistic using the Hosmer-Lemeshow goodness-of-fit test, the model was adequately fit ($Chi^2 = 7.39; p = 0.66$) and correctly classified 75.9 per cent of the cases (see Appendix I). Refugees whose rental accommodations were subsidised (paid lower than the market rate) were 16 times more likely to be dissatisfied with their neighbourhood than (OR= 16.12; 95% CI: 8.44 – 12.47) those whose rental accommodations were not subsidised.

7.10 Summary

This chapter presented an outline of the secondary and primary research data gathered when carrying out this research. It indicated that both the privately sponsored and government sponsored refugee immigrant populations in Edmonton had similar characteristics with respect to their socio-demographic and economic characteristics including their gender, marital status, immigration status, level of education, occupation, and income. A lot of the refugees had come to Canada with relatively high levels of education and with a wealth of experience in their professional careers from their countries of origin. They had experienced setbacks when trying to find work in their preferred professions and in getting their preferred housing types that best suited their needs. The next chapter provides further discussion on the Edmonton refugees' experiences.

CHAPTER EIGHT: HOUSING AND REFUGEES IN EDMONTON: AN INTROSPECTION

8.0 Introduction

The demographic framework for the research region and the lifestyles of the refugees in the city was presented in the preceding chapter. In this chapter, Edmonton is described as a haven for immigrants entering Canada. The chapter also looks at the conclusions from the previous chapter and assesses the study's initial goals and objectives. The chapter covers the socio-economic circumstances of the refugees in Edmonton, government assistance, housing for refugees in Edmonton, and the integration process.

8.1 Edmonton as a Place of Refuge

According to the United Nations (UN, 2023), a refugee is someone who has left their country of origin due to fear of persecution, the outbreak of war and/or widespread violence, or other situations that have seriously disrupted public order and necessitated international protection. Typical examples of nations whose citizens seek refugee protection abroad include the Democratic Republic of the Congo, Ukraine, Palestine, etc. Events in their home countries cause many refugees to cross the Mediterranean sea to locations where they feel safe.

The option of where to seek asylum typically depends on the interests and choices of the refugee. In the case of Canada, refugees who are fleeing conflict and persecution do so in an effort to start over and provide for their family. When resettlement is the best course of action for a particular refugee's situation, the United Nations Refugee Agency (UNHCR), the organisation established by the UN to lead and coordinate international actions to protect refugees' rights and well-being and resolve refugee problems worldwide, may refer refugees to Canada.

The IRCC is in charge of running the programme for the resettlement of refugees in Canada. The objectives of Canada's refugee programme are to save lives, offer protection to those who are fleeing their homes and are being persecuted, fulfil Canada's obligations under international refugee law, and respond to crises throughout the world by assisting those who need to be resettled.

Canada has underlined the following guidelines for refugee resettlement ever since the Immigration and Refugee Protection Act was put into effect:

- i. A shift away from successful establishment and towards protection.
- ii. Multi-year and long-term planning.
- iii. Group processing to improve efficiency where there are regular needs for group resettlement.
- iv. The immediate reunion of families.
- v. The expedited processing of urgent and vulnerable protection cases.
- vi. Striking a balance between inclusivity and effective management by developing stronger partnerships.

It was noted that the Canadian government encouraged people to immigrate to Canada from the late 1800s to the early 1900s when they had fled religious persecution and other types of threats in various European nations. The reason the government welcomed these refugees and other immigrants to Canada was so they could aid in clearing the land, constructing roads and railways, and establishing farms to supply the burgeoning nation with food. Significant industrialisation and economic expansion were brought about by this migration.

The trend of refugees entering Canada from the late 1990s to the present, however, is different because most choose Canada as a haven after experiencing persecution, war, and instabilities in their country of origin. They do so because they believe that Canada offers a haven to people with a well-founded fear of persecution and ethnic or political violence, and that they will live a life of dignity, freedom, security, and economic stability while in Canada.

Because Edmonton is the provincial capital of Alberta, it is a popular choice for many migrants after they have been granted refugee status in Canada. It is a major economic force and Canada's fifth-largest city. When compared to other sizable cities like Toronto and Vancouver, the city's unemployment rate is noticeably low. Edmonton is the capital of Canada's province that produces crude oil, and the oil produced in this area plays a significant role in the Canadian economy. Edmonton is a city that frequently welcomes refugees and immigrants because of the availability

of this natural resource. This resource has helped to make the city a marketable location with a low unemployment rate, an effective educational system, sufficient health care facilities, and an elevated standard of living.

Some refugees who were professionals and business owners in their home countries tend to live better lives in Edmonton, given their financial stability. They are still able to launch successful businesses in the city with their financial resources and with assistance from the government of Alberta through grants and tax relief for small business owners and entrepreneurs. Because Edmonton has a business-friendly atmosphere, it may be claimed that this group of refugees is drawn to the city economically. Ironically, some refugees experience poverty while others experience wealth.

8.2 Edmonton's Refugees - The Salient Issues

This section focuses on a few of the important problems discovered through in-depth investigation and data analysis. There were a number of problems that made it difficult to provide and make housing available and make it affordable for refugees in Edmonton. The following were the study's key findings:

8.2.1 Low annual income of the refugees

The research highlighted a concerning issue with low annual income among refugees, and it demonstrated that new refugees earned significantly more than those who had been in the country for a longer period. The ability of refugees to contribute economically, socially, culturally, and with dignity in their communities could be impacted by their income level. Low income was frequently used as a proxy for a person's access to financial resources in society. As a result, it was frequently considered as a vital sign of immigrants' assimilation and well-being.

According to the United Nations (1995), poverty could take many different forms, such as a lack of the income and resources required to support sustainable livelihoods, hunger and malnutrition, disease, limited or absent access to education and other basic services, an increase in morbidity and mortality from disease, homelessness and inadequate housing, unsafe environments, and social discrimination and exclusion. This indicated that refugees with lower salaries were very likely not to have a good housing situation in the City of Edmonton and could end up in government shelters.

This was because the survey's findings on income levels showed that more than 40 per cent of the respondents earned less than \$50,000 yearly.

8.2.2 Emergency shelter

According to the study, six times as many of the refugees who were not very content with their existing housing situation - more than 45 per cent of those interviewed - were likely to end up in emergency shelters. It was thus critical to find a long-term solution to the difficult housing situation faced by new refugees who moved to the city. Some of the refugees were really content with their housing status because it had improved over time as a result of their prolonged presence in the city or because they now had well-paying employment.

8.2.3 Subsidised housing

The government provided refugees with a one-time financial payment of \$3,000 per adult and \$1,500 per child under the age of 17 to help them take care of their basic requirements while they settled in the city, but this was not enough to cover their rent and other necessities. Spending more than 30 per cent of their salary on housing increased the likelihood that a refugee would apply for subsidised housing by 40 times. This increased the number of applications and caused a shortage of this accommodation.

Despite the government's kindness, it was nevertheless viewed as insufficient because these immigrants were in a foreign environment and first had to endure the hardships of transition before finding a fulfilling means of subsistence. The governments of Alberta and Canada were expected to address the lack of affordable housing and pay for recently arrived refugees who required housing assistance in the City of Edmonton.

8.2.4 Neighbourhood

The fact that none of the respondents had been in Canada as refugees for longer than ten years, together with the study's findings, and particularly the respondents' poor sense of belonging pointed to the refugees' still-uncertain status. It was found that 23.1 per cent of the refugees surveyed were unhappy with their housing conditions in their community and had trouble interacting with other locals. It was, however, expected that a stronger sense of identity would emerge in time.

According to Oucho and Williams (2017), it was a challenge for migrants and refugees to be welcomed by host communities. This had a detrimental effect on social integration, peaceful coexistence, commerce, cultural customs, religious beliefs, effective communication, agricultural customs, economic activities, and pastoralism, etc. According to Caballero (2011), immigrants initially experienced a lack of a sense of belonging before successfully assimilating into their host society, and the longer they stayed, the greater their sense of belonging became.

The study also found that of Edmonton's five residential neighbourhoods, the north-west neighbourhood was home to 32 per cent of the immigrants interviewed. They lived there as that residential area was closer to Edmonton's administrative and commercial centre, where the majority of the governmental and support organisations' offices were located. The majority of the refugees chose to live there despite the fact that some homes in this neighbourhood were not very nice because the rents were less expensive, there were jobs close by in the city centre, and it was convenient to access organisations that assisted refugees to integrate fully into the Edmonton community. These organisations included the Catholic Mission and the Edmonton Immigration Association. The spatial assimilation theory demonstrated that refugees clustered when they first arrived in a new setting and then dispersed to other regions once they were well-established and had merged into their newfound communities. This theory could be used to explain the pattern of refugee settlement in Edmonton.

8.3 Refugees and Institutional Housing in Edmonton: Pros and Cons

The aim of this research was to examine the housing challenges encountered by the refugees in the City of Edmonton, and this aim was achieved by the objectives that guided the study. These were:

- i. Evaluation of the Canadian government's housing policies for refugees.
- ii. Examination of the refugees' experiences of housing and homelessness in the City of Edmonton and analysis of how the refugee and housing situation affected the urban development of Edmonton.
- iii. Assessment of the existing housing provision systems and typologies for refugees.

- iv. Examination of the housing theories used to formulate and implement policies to address the housing needs of refugees in the City of Edmonton and develop appropriate recommendations.
- v. Examination of the socio-economic status of the refugees and how it impacted their housing needs.

The research was able to provide answers to the questions mentioned in Chapter One by using these aims as a guide.

8.3.1 Institutional structure for housing refugees

The country has contributed positively to the global protection and resettling of refugees and the Government of Canada, through the IRCC, has committed to welcoming more refugees and asylum seekers to the country through various immigration programmes. The government has committed to continue providing assistance to government-assisted refugees (GARs) and other qualified individuals upon their arrival in Canada under the Resettlement Assistance Programme (RAP).

Refugees who were supported by the government often received money and other benefits for a year after arriving in Canada. They were given a monthly allowance for food and housing in accordance with the rates for provincial social assistance. Refugees' receipt of direct income support and funds for their first year in Canada helped them with their housing needs and other essential services that they needed.

A number of private organisations additionally aided the resettlement of privately sponsored refugees in the country. Their immediate housing demands were reduced as a result of the sponsorship agreement, but they frequently still had trouble obtaining long-term cheap housing. It was anticipated that refugees who were privately sponsored would receive care from their sponsors, and in cases where the sponsors could not meet their needs, they could obtain settlement services support from the Canadian government through the IRCC's network of service providers. This government fund provided the refugees with monthly support for a year and it was aimed at helping them with part of their rent as they integrated into their new environment. They were expected to have fully integrated and gotten a job within 12 months.

Refugee claimants and those living without official status in Canada had significant housing needs, which were addressed through facilities for housing refugees that were supported by religious communities, municipalities, and other interested parties. One of these was Sojourn House, a refugee shelter in the heart of Toronto that had been housed in a brand-new structure since May 2006 after receiving funds from the government's SCPI programme. Sojourn House had 52 units for transitional housing in addition to shelter space for roughly 50 people.

Small-scale alternative temporary housing was available for refugees all over Canada. These modest homes, which were the result of religious activities, provided housing for a few people and families. Examples included Romero House in Toronto, FCJ House and Matthew House in Hamilton, and Micah House in Vancouver, Fort Erie, Windsor, and the prairie provinces, among others. Instead of receiving funds from the government, these relied heavily on volunteers and private fundraising (Wilkinson & Garcea, 2017).

It was noted that housing refugees in Canada came with some advantages, such as helping replace Canada's aging population with the injection of new young people into the system. They served the purpose of providing shelter for subsequent new refugees once they entered the country, and refugees also enriched the economy and complemented the labour market as they brought in fresh skills, ideas, and competitive knowledge. However, this also came with some challenges, such as the fact that most institutional houses were not sufficient and they were too widely spread to meet the needs of all refugees.

8.3.2 Refugees' urban housing challenges

Housing affordability, availability, and income all affected homelessness. A growing percentage of immigrants to Canada became homeless or ended up in shelters. Because there was not enough accommodation where the refugees settled, they were being forced to use homeless shelters. It was, however, observed that the number of people identified as experiencing homelessness had reduced significantly by 43 per cent since the launch of Edmonton's Plan to End Homelessness in 2009 (Homeless Count, 2022). The housing challenges in the City of Edmonton were numerous,

and part of the urban housing challenges identified from the research was aging and insufficient infrastructure in the city. This was because the city was growing sporadically, and the infrastructural facilities were aging and inadequate to meet the needs of the growing population. The city's Planning Department had prepared a ten-year capital investment outlook (2019-2028) in collaboration with other departments in the city. This document was expected to guide the council in making strategic decisions on the allocation of resources to build and maintain the infrastructure in the city. However, the influx of refugees into the city made the provision more challenging as this level of influx was not envisaged.

Limited social or public housing was also a challenge in the city. People coming into the city and even those whose ancestors had lived in Edmonton for hundreds of years but were unemployed or under-employed were finding it difficult to access the government's social houses to cater for their accommodation needs until they became more financially stable. In 2022, the City of Edmonton built 30 suites in Inglewood, 34 suites in King Edward Park, 46 suites in Terrace Height, 50 suites in McArthur and 54 suites in Westmount, making a total of 214 units built. Priorities were given to the homeless and older people in need of shelter; however, this was not sufficient to address the pressing need for refugee housing. One of the biggest problems facing those in this group was the scarcity of affordable housing for refugees and newcomers in the City of Edmonton. Refugees with next to no income could not secure accommodation that fitted their needs, so they resorted to staying in shelters and places not meant for residential use until they could raise enough funds to secure a place to live. A 3-bedroom detached or attached house in the city came at a minimum of \$2000, excluding payment for utilities, and they were unaffordable for a refugee with a family income of less than \$3000. Edmonton's housing policies were strange to refugees coming from third-world countries. The communal kind of housing that many refugees were used to, where three or more families lived under the same roof and shared the same facilities, was not practiced in Canada. It therefore took time for them to adapt to the new way of life when they came to the country.

8.3.3 Edmonton's housing-planning nexus for refugees.

In the opinion of the City of Edmonton, safe, suitable, and affordable housing was essential for the physical health of individuals, families, and communities. A robust labour market in the city needed to be supported by an adequate supply of cheap housing, and this was also necessary to

ensure the long-term financial stability of low-income households. About 80 per cent of Edmonton's housing was provided by the private market, and 20 per cent of households could not find enough private rental or ownership housing to suit their demands. Many refugees spent more than 30 per cent of their income on housing so they probably had serious problems with home affordability. The Edmonton Homeless Commission's ten-year plan to end homelessness in the city was established by the City of Edmonton in 2013 to address the affordability and homelessness issues. The commission was established to:

- i. Strengthen the connection between activities to end homelessness and provide affordable homes in Edmonton.
- ii. Guarantee a sufficient number of permanent, affordable homes with the necessary assistance for the homeless.
- iii. Make sure that emergency housing was available but get refugees into permanent housing as soon as possible.
- iv. Keep people from going without a place to live.

In 2022, the Government of Alberta announced that it would invest \$187 million in new financing to combat homelessness in the two major cities in the province - Calgary and Edmonton. The announcement was made by Premier Jason Kenney, and Edmonton received \$63 million to assist with addressing the housing needs of the city as a result of this decision. It was anticipated that refugees would also profit from this plan for cheap housing. However, the funding for the programme was not adequate enough to accommodate the expanding numbers due to the city's unexpected surge of refugees. This has had a significant influence on housing options for refugees and newcomers who lack the resources to find adequate housing in the city.

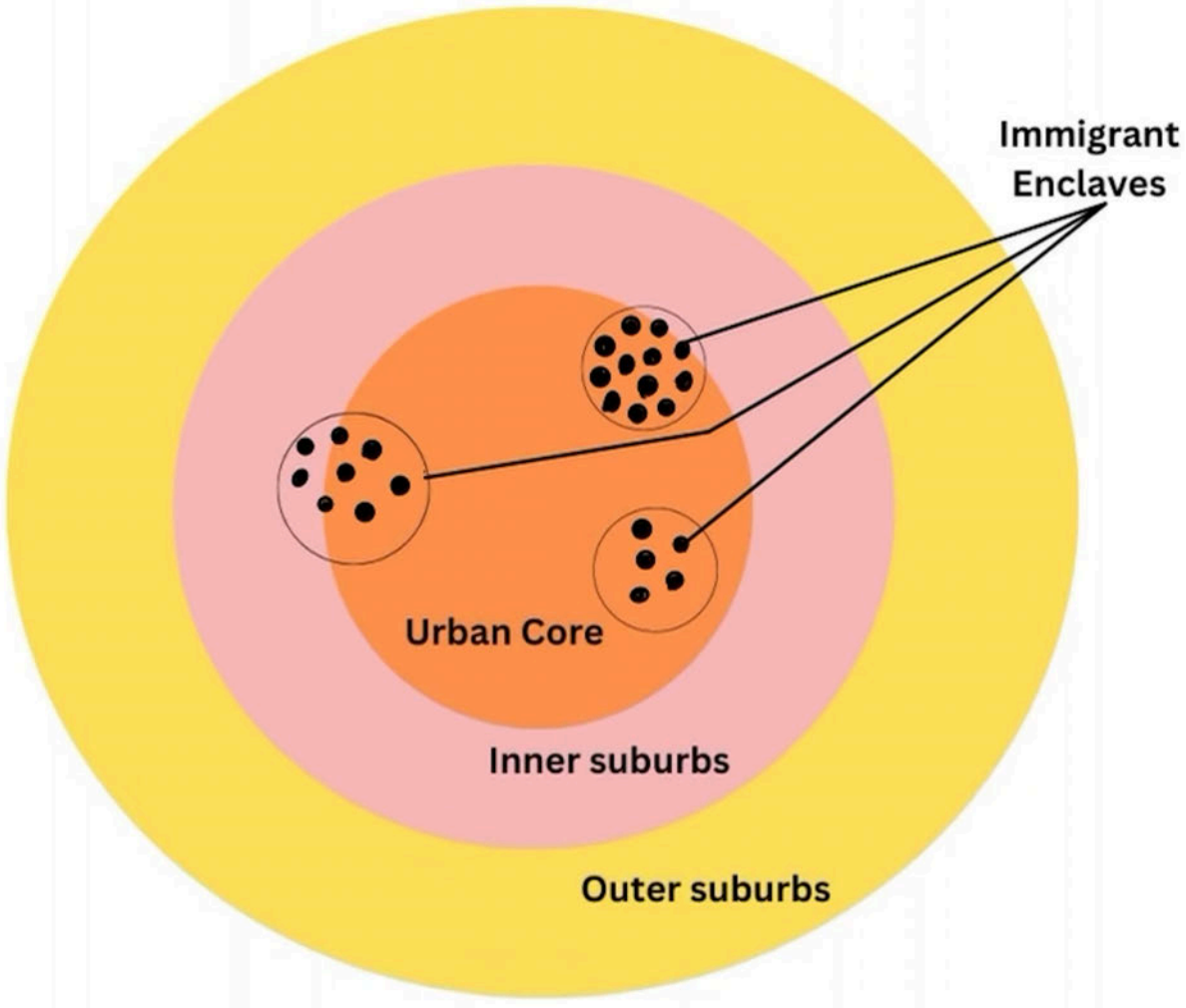
8.3.4 Refugees and housing: A spatial assimilation theory perspective.

The spatial assimilation theory, a multicultural model of the inter-generational assimilation of ethnic immigrant groups, was recommended for use in the City of Edmonton. The assimilation theories were the source of the spatial assimilation theory. Gordon (1964) defined assimilation as a fusion process whereby individuals or groups took on the memories, sentiments, and attitudes of

other individuals or groups by sharing the history of their experiences and incorporating them into their daily cultural life. This process, however, required time and effort (Latta, 2012).

The idea outlined a process by which a minority sought to transform their socio-economic successes into a better geographical position (housing) that was predominantly dominated by their ethnic majority as their social status grew. Models of spatial assimilation look at how immigrants move across their neighbourhoods and at their socio-demographic traits including income, occupation, and level of education. Spatial assimilation is a notion derived from assimilation, which is the process by which a minority group gradually adopts the practices and attitudes of the dominant culture and traditions. The assimilation of geographically isolated ethnic groups into their host community and their relocation to the mainstream neighbourhood are examples of spatial assimilation, according to research by (Wen, 2019). Measuring the neighbourhoods in the city's characteristics, particularly the racial and ethnic mix, was crucial to advancing the demographic policy in Edmonton since it would help the government to better understand the residence patterns and immigrant movement (Wen, 2019).

Figure 8.1: Model of spatial assimilation for refugees

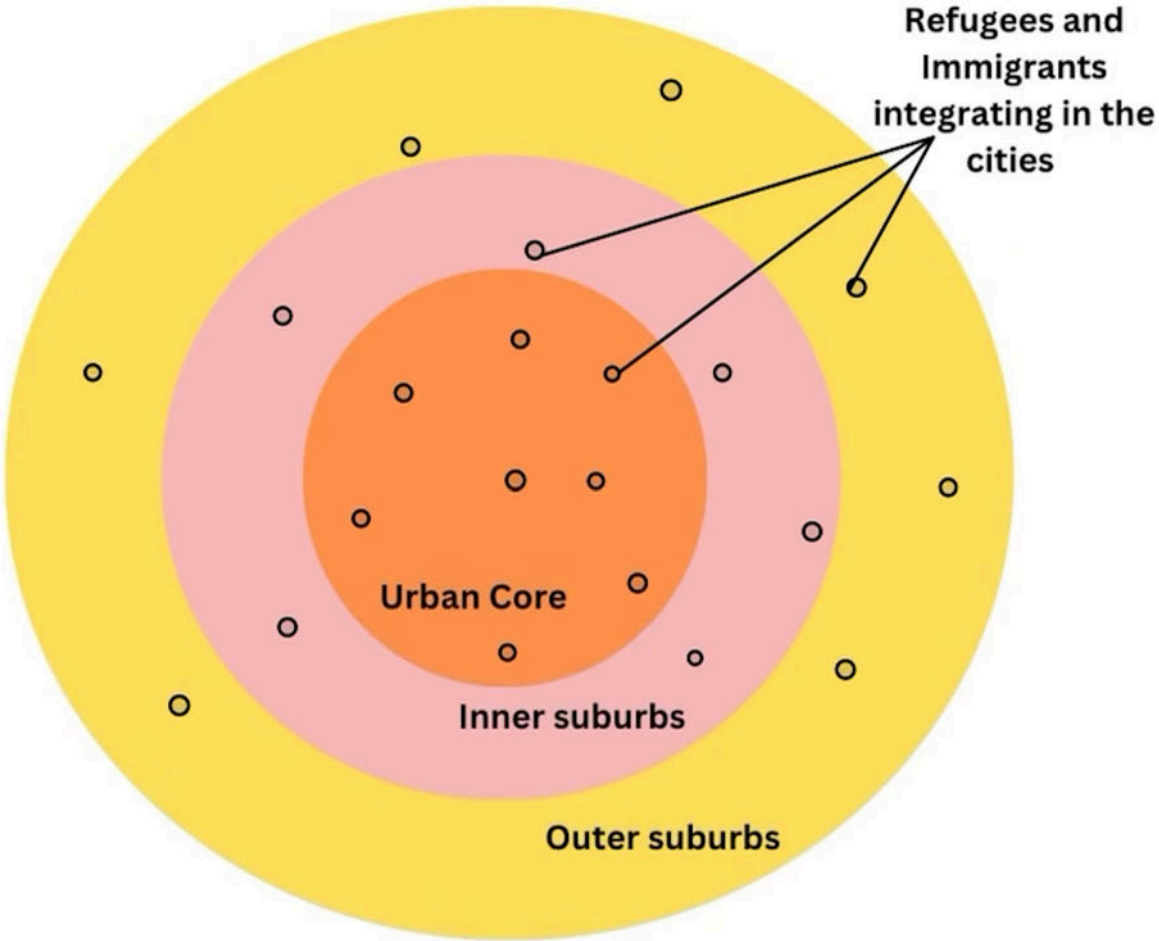


Source: Myles and Hou (2003). Available at: <https://jonathanacampbell.files.wordpress.com/2011/07/spatial-assimilation1.jpg>

According to this argument, immigrants moved away from ethnic neighbourhoods as they invested their increased socio-economic status in larger homes and better neighbourhoods (Ellis, Wright & Parks, 2006). McRae, Muhajarine, Janus, Duku, Brownell, Forer and Guhn (2020) also discovered that children’s development vulnerability was lower among immigrants with higher incomes and in areas where there was low ethnic homogeneity and the ethnic population was less concentrated. Models of this procedure frequently linked a locational outcome to the traits of particular immigrants. According to the notion of spatial assimilation, an immigrant or immigrant group

moved from a community that was largely controlled by members of their own ethnic group to one that was not (Massey, 1985; Massey & Denton, 1985; Alba, Logan, Stults, Marzan & Zhang, 1999).

Figure 8.2: Proposed spatial assimilation model for refugees after acclimatisation



Source: Author (2023)

Based on the theory of spatial assimilation, researchers thus argued that immigrants or ethnic groups shifted from their initial ethnic enclave to a more spatially dispersed area among the ethnic majority as they became more familiar with the ethnic majority's cultural values, language, and religion. This led to an improvement in their economic status and social mobility (Massey, 1985; Massey & Denton, 1985; Alba et al., 1999).

According to this argument, immigrants would first choose to live in the city's least appealing and most affordable neighbourhoods where there were also a lot of other immigrants. It was thus suggested that, in the case of Edmonton, the government construct facilities in various sections of the city where refugees and asylum seekers could be housed until they were stabilised and able to find a job and more suitable lodgings. The immigrants would anticipate eventually relocating to better surroundings. Applying the spatial assimilation theory, it was anticipated that the group would come together and integrate socially into their new surroundings. The communities in these government facilities would be built and sustained so that the people felt like they mattered and were accepted in society. Social cohesiveness and social integration would be indicators of a sense of belonging to Canada. These could be achieved through empowerment and capacity-building initiatives, programmes to support refugees in the city, and inclusive programming for refugees in the city so they could take part in decisions about public policy that affected their welfare. It necessitated feeling welcomed, safe, and at home, as well as choosing to identify with and be a member of society (Abdela, 2015).

8.4 Refugees' Socio-economic Situation in Edmonton

The socio-economic difficulties that affected refugees frequently included poverty, acculturation, education, housing, employment, and social functionality, to name a few. These issues stressed and financially strained refugees' support networks, especially if job search efforts were fruitless and their basic human rights were at stake.

As discussed in Chapter Two, the urban ecological theory used the human ecology lens to explain the difficulties of homelessness, particularly in black communities. It believed that poverty stricken urban areas served as transitional and functional areas in bigger metropolises, as they served as transit points for new immigrant groups. It went on to explain that finding homes for refugees could be quite difficult in most major cities throughout the world. This study found that more than 13 per cent of the refugees residing in Edmonton had a household income of less than \$30,000 per year, therefore the city was not exempt. Due to their poor income, refugees that fell into this group would be dependent on the government and other sources for survival because they could not afford the necessities of life.

The urban ecological theory was helpful to the study because it bore a variety of thrusts that included the realities in Edmonton, the direct impact on immigrants who were the subject of this discourse, and the natural ecological factors that every city bore and which could be detrimental to urban and housing planning and which affected the income of these migrants. According to the urban ecological theory, there was plenty of evidence that the migrants' initial experiences in Edmonton were not pleasant due to their financial circumstances, and this occasionally culminated in some of them ending up homeless.

8.5 Government Support for Refugees

The Canadian government assisted refugees through a number of programmes and organisations. The Resettlement Assistance Programme (RAP) was established to offer monthly income support payments as well as a one-time household start-up stipend to qualifying refugees who were unable to pay for their basic requirements. Once a refugee was welcomed into Canada after going through the evaluation and qualification processes, the RAP was intended to assist them with their first costs of purchasing furniture, clothing, and other household necessities.

They were additionally entitled to orientation seminars to help them acclimatise to Canadian society. The government also funded skills development initiatives and other social assistance. It could be difficult for a recent refugee to learn a new language, pick up new cultural knowledge, adapt to new meals, adopt new clothing patterns, and make new friends. However, Edmonton's government made the procedure simple by establishing offices for social identity, immigration, and inclusion throughout the city. These offices were in charge of managing the refugees community issues and seeing to their well-being during their first year in the city, and the assistance was not constrained by the number of family members who could receive assistance.

When compared to other cities across the world, Edmonton's housing situation for refugees was not the finest, but it was also not the worst. According to this study, the majority of the refugees in the city were not satisfied with their present housing situation. This was because of a variety of reasons, including family size, affordability, the distance to work, unemployment, and a lack of community acceptance in their desired neighbourhoods. Renting or buying a home cost more than 30 per cent of a refugee's monthly salary, and refugees thus often had to share housing and flats with other refugees or family members in order to provide for their family's necessities.

The Emerging Immigrant and Refugee Communities Grant Programme was created to offer assistance to new immigrant and refugee communities as they settled and integrated into Canadian society. It provided assistance to refugees on behalf of the City of Edmonton and the provincial government. The programme was created with the following goals in mind:

- i. To support the development and implementation of projects that responded to the needs and opportunities identified by the ethnocultural immigrant and refugee population.
- ii. Actively involve locals while leveraging their rich cultural heritage.
- iii. Promote community support, relationships, and social inclusion.
- iv. Create connections with other communities by working together.
- v. Increase involvement in Edmonton's civic and community life (political, economic, social, and cultural).
- vi. Make a good impact on the community that could affect systemic and social change.
- vii. Determine participation barriers and systemic gaps.
- viii. Encourage community clubs and organisations to expand and develop so they could better serve the needs of their local area.

The sheer number of refugees and immigrants who required their services and support and the limited resources available, however, were thought to make this organisation's efforts insufficient.

8.6 Integration and Inclusion of Refugees

Getting work was a crucial answer to the various challenges for many refugees in Edmonton; it helped assure the survival of their families and upheld their independence and self-respect. A major obstacle that prevented refugees from integrating effectively into their new communities was their failure to obtain employment. It was noted that refugees faced difficulties adjusting to life in Edmonton since they felt excluded from some of the government's initiatives for the city's residents. Citizens and permanent residents were also given preference when applying for some better-paying government positions, such as those of immigration officers, police officers, and soldiers. It was more challenging for the refugees to assimilate into the wider society as a result of their isolation, and this exacerbated segregation.

Even if the government guaranteed everyone the same access to services like education and health care, refugees would still feel excluded from chances like certain jobs and the right to vote or be elected while they held their status as refugees.

8.7 Summary

The difficulties faced by the refugees in Edmonton were thoroughly analysed in this chapter. The aim was to assess whether the research goals had been achieved and to provide an understanding of the impact of housing on refugees who resided in the city over time. It explored the relationship between the economic situation of the refugees and the cost of accommodation, and highlighted the challenges they faced to find affordable housing.

The chapter also examined the various government policies and initiatives aimed at supporting refugees and making Edmonton a welcoming city for all. It discussed the efforts made by the government to address the housing issues and to improve the overall living conditions for refugees. These efforts included the subsidies, grants, and other forms of assistance provided to refugees to help them secure suitable housing.

Furthermore, the chapter emphasised the importance of the research conducted in relation to the topic of housing for refugees. It highlighted the need for further research in this area to gain a deeper understanding of the challenges and to develop effective strategies to address them. The final chapter which follows will provide research recommendations based on the findings of the study. These recommendations will aim to contribute to the improvement of the housing conditions and support systems for refugees in Edmonton.

CHAPTER NINE: RECOMMENDATIONS AND CONCLUSION

9.0 Introduction

The overall summary of the research is presented in this chapter. It discusses the findings from the previous chapter and proffers suitable recommendations to address all the challenges identified in the study. It highlights the findings of the study's broader implications for Edmonton's housing strategy and discusses the various limitations encountered in the course of the research that provide scope for further studies. Additionally, it provides a succinct description of the entire research project, the conclusions reached from the results, and their implications for housing policy and the urban development challenges experienced by the refugees in the City of Edmonton.

Like in other countries in the world, Canada's refugees have a path to become permanent residents and finally citizens. An applicant is usually issued with their status as a refugee once their application is accepted by the Government of Canada. The refugee is then issued with permanent residency status once they have met the necessary criteria and applied for it. It is assumed that refugees will wait for at least two years from the day they enter Canada to the day they become permanent residents. They must have been in the country as a permanent resident for at least two years before they can apply for citizenship of Canada. They can also count half of each day spent in Canada before becoming a permanent resident if they had a temporary resident status prior to being granted their permanent residency.

9.1 Test of the Hypotheses

Hypothesis I: The refugees' experiences regarding housing in the City of Edmonton, Canada, are affected by various factors such as the availability of affordable housing, language barriers, discrimination, and access to support services.

Result: In Canada, refugees had the same rights and benefits as Canadian citizens and permanent residents in terms of access to housing. The Canadian government provided financial assistance to

refugees to aid them with adjusting to and integrating into their new communities, and this included assistance by providing housing. There were various organisations and government agencies in the City of Edmonton that provided housing assistance to refugees. For example, the Edmonton Mennonite Centre for Newcomers offered a range of settlement services to refugees, including assistance with finding and securing housing. The Edmonton Immigrant Services Association (EISA) also provided housing support and information about housing options for refugees.

Additionally, the Government of Canada provided funding to provinces and territories to support the provision of housing assistance to refugees. For example, in the province of Alberta, the Alberta Supports Centre provided financial assistance to eligible refugees for housing costs, including rent, utilities, and other housing-related expenses. Despite these services and supports, housing insecurity and homelessness were still significant issues for refugees and other vulnerable populations in Canada. The availability of affordable housing was a challenge in many cities, including Edmonton, and refugees faced additional barriers to accessing housing due to language barriers, discrimination, and other factors.

Hypothesis II: Housing provisions, urban planning, interventions, and approaches that address the needs of refugees in the City of Edmonton include settlement services, financial assistance, and programmes that help refugees navigate the housing market in order to increase the availability of affordable housing, reduce discrimination and improve their access to support services.

Result: The City of Edmonton provided a variety of housing provisions, urban planning, interventions, and initiatives to meet the needs of refugees and other newcomers. A few of these were:

- i. Settlement services: There were settlement agencies that assisted refugees with a variety of services, such as finding and acquiring accommodation. These included the Edmonton Mennonite Centre for Newcomers and the Edmonton Immigrant Services Association. These agencies also offered language instruction, employment assistance, and other settlement services to aid the refugees with their assimilation into their new areas.
- ii. Financial assistance: The Alberta Supports Centre provided financial assistance to eligible refugees for housing costs, including rent, utilities, and other housing-related expenses. This helped the refugees to access affordable housing and helped to prevent homelessness.

- iii. Housing programmes: The City of Edmonton offered a range of housing programmes to benefit refugees, such as the Homelessness Prevention and Reduction Strategy, which aimed to provide housing stability and support to vulnerable populations, including refugees. The city also offered affordable housing programmes like the Cornerstones Affordable Housing Programme, which provided funding to non-profit organisations to develop and manage affordable housing units.
- iv. Housing first approach: The housing first approach was a model to provide housing and support services to people experiencing homelessness, including refugees. This approach prioritised providing stable, permanent housing as quickly as possible, followed by support services to help people maintain their housing and address any other needs.
- v. Anti-discrimination measures: The City of Edmonton had policies and programmes in place to prevent discrimination in housing. This included the Fair Practices Office, which investigated complaints of discrimination related to housing and other areas.

Overall, these housing provisions and urban planning interventions and approaches aimed to provide refugees with access to affordable, stable housing and support services, as well as to address the unique challenges that refugees faced when accessing housing and integrating into their new communities.

Hypothesis III: The housing situation of the refugees in the City of Edmonton has an impact on urban development as it exposes the need for more affordable housing and raising awareness of the difficulties that refugees encounter in finding accommodation.

Result: Edmonton's urban development was impacted by the refugee housing problem in a number of ways, such as:

The increased demand for inexpensive homes: Refugees and other newcomers struggled to locate inexpensive homes because of financial constraints. The city was under pressure to provide additional options for inexpensive housing as a result of the rising demand for such housing, and this effected urban development and planning.

Urban sprawl: The demand for affordable housing also contributed to urban sprawl as individuals relocated farther from the city centre in their quest for more inexpensive housing

options. Additional infrastructure, such roads and public transport, was required to accommodate these expanding populations, and this impacted how the city developed.

Diversity and inclusion: Edmonton's multi-culturalism has benefited from the settlement of refugees and other newcomers. This enhanced urban development by introducing fresh viewpoints and ideas. It also emphasised how important it was for the city to make sure that all citizens could participate in and access its urban development policies, regardless of their socio-economic conditions or cultural backgrounds.

Infrastructure issues: The influx of refugees and other newcomers to Edmonton put strain on the city's infrastructure, including its public transportation, schools, and health care facilities. The city needed to invest in new infrastructure to service these expanding settlements, and this had an impact on urban growth.

Overall, Edmonton's urban development was impacted by the refugees' housing crisis because it had brought attention to the need for inexpensive housing alternatives, inclusive urban development methods, and infrastructure expenditure to serve the city's expanding population of refugees and other newcomers.

9.2 Recommendations

Housing provision is a complicated and varied area of research that takes several perspectives and points of view into account (Snell, 2011). The findings of this study have some ramifications for practice in the future and have thus shown areas that require improvement in order to improve the lives of refugees in Edmonton and help decision-makers when it comes to physical planning and housing provision. Some of the recommendations are as follows:

9.2.1 Housing subsidies increase

Finding permanent housing for refugees in the context of a more widespread lack of cheap rental accommodation highlights the fact that resettlement decisions should not be made independently

of the laws that govern what happens to refugees once they arrive. The survey revealed that the cost of renting was very high for the immigrants and refugees in Edmonton compared to their income. There should therefore be an increase in the housing subsidies for refugees. Their monthly income benefit was expected to take care of their housing and other needs, but this income was insufficient. An increase would allow the refugees to choose an area and dwelling type that met their needs. It would also permit families to locate near amenities important to them, such as schools, health services, work, public transit, faith and ethnocultural communities, parks and recreation centres, and family, friends or community members for social support. Proximity to services and social support could facilitate the refugees' ability to settle more efficiently and successfully.

9.2.2 Creating more affordable housing units

People would have the chance to live and prosper in a neighbourhood in which affordable housing was being created. The federal government contributed to the production of affordable housing through the Canada Mortgage and Housing Corporation's Affordable Housing Initiative, which was launched in 2011. The affordable housing programme's agreements required the provinces and territories to match the federal spending on housing. This money should be spent to build more housing units in different regions of Edmonton to cater to the housing needs of the refugees, newcomers, and low-income residents.

The rate for affordable rentals was set at 30 per cent of a family's monthly household income as it was reasoned that this provided families with financial stability. When families had a significant proportion of their monthly income available to them, difficult choices such whether to pay their rent or put food on the table would not be a significant challenge. The stress and anxiety of constantly managing overstretched budgets reduced the ability of newcomers and refugees to move forward with their settlement goals. Newcomers in Canada should be focused on improving their skills or enrolling in education or training programmes to help them attain meaningful and sustainable employment, particularly in their first few years in the country. It is therefore recommended that these new units be constructed close to facilities that will benefit newcomers.

9.2.3 Introduction of universal basic income

A government-sponsored universal basic income (UBI) programme has been touted in Canada, although the programme has not been implemented yet. In terms of this programme, each qualifying citizen or resident would be given a set monthly sum. It has been referred to as a socio-political financial transfer policy plan in which the government would regularly distribute a legally required and equal financial grant to all citizens of a specific geographic area without considering their ability to pay for anything, i.e., their current income levels. It is a basic income that could be implemented at the local, provincial, or federal levels. It could be used to meet a person's basic needs and would allow all vulnerable populations, including newcomers, a stable foundation on which to build a successful future. It would relieve the stress and anxiety of meeting essential needs and allow newcomers to focus on settling into the community. If implemented, the programme would give all Canadians between the ages of 18 and 64 an annual income that was at least 75 per cent of the low-income measure (LIM), a commonly used indicator of poverty in Canada. This would mean a basic income of around \$18,300 for single people and \$25,900 for married couples. This basic income would be decreased by \$0.50 for every dollar of job income, however pensions, payments to the elderly, or payments to children would not be impacted (UBI Works, 2022). The programme should be implemented and the eligibility criteria should include all immigration statuses, including those who arrive as family-sponsored immigrants and privately sponsored refugees.

9.2.4 Employment accessibility and free skills development programmes

Most newcomers wanted to work for financial independence and to contribute to their new country. However, not all newcomers arrived equipped with fluency in English or the skills necessary to obtain and maintain meaningful employment. Programmes that provided paid opportunities to improve language and marketable skills would act as a bridge towards self-sufficiency, so newcomers would not have to choose between improving their English or other skills and finding employment. In addition, work and learning opportunities should be available to individuals while they are receiving financial support from the government. This would enhance the newcomers' ability to work but at the same time not jeopardise their access to income support.

9.2.5 Increase provision and access to larger units

Creating affordable housing was an essential part of the pledge to resettle refugees with dignity, regardless of their household size or ability to find work that would sustain them quickly. Many newcomers arrived with larger family sizes or extended family members who intended to reside together, but most of Edmonton's apartments only had one or two bedrooms and could not comfortably accommodate these larger families. These families required larger (but still affordable) units to prevent overcrowding. Access to shared amenities, such as communal kitchens, semi-private workspaces, playrooms, gardens, and green spaces would also help to meet their needs.

9.2.6 Public-private developer partnerships

The dissatisfactory state of the urban housing for refugees appeared to be widespread as a result of the government's incapability to control the urban housing issue. The housing industry had become more commercialised as a result of private developers making the most of the current circumstances. This commercialisation increased the rental costs for houses and apartments, especially for refugees and immigrants. The government should partner with private investors and developers to create more housing units to meet the growing need for housing in the city. The cost of renting and selling should also be controlled to make the units affordable to the targeted population.

9.2.7 Continuous education and awareness for stakeholders

Some private landlords and property management companies had misconceptions about renting to newcomers, especially refugees. Some agreed to rent to refugees after much persuasion and pleading, but only if the refugees could provide a guarantor and a damage deposit. There was an opportunity to engage with the landlords and the property management companies to increase their understanding of the newcomers' experiences and the housing challenges they faced. By building awareness, it would be possible to develop a positive and mutually beneficial relationship between newcomers and landlords.

9.3 Contribution of the Study to the body of Knowledge

Refugee resettlement could have an impact on various factors such as homelessness, urbanisation, refugee settlement and integration. It was therefore crucial to understand how intricately intertwined and nuanced the interactions between migrants and these issues were. Homelessness, urbanisation, settlement, and integration could be impacted by refugee resettlement, so it was necessary to take a thorough and evidence-based approach that recognised the complexity of these challenges. Policies and programmes should be created to deal with the underlying issues and offer extensive assistance to both refugees and the host communities they integrate into.

This work closed a gap in the body of knowledge and brought the elements deterring adequate housing provision to refugees and immigrants in Edmonton, Alberta to light. The study has recommended progressive ideas from the discoveries made to ease the burden of suitable shelter for the refugees in the city. The study has also added to the constantly growing body of knowledge about the globally crucial subject of refugee travel and resettlement abroad.

The results have further established the shortage of suitable and affordable housing for refugees and the need to do adequate planning for present and future displaced people. This study has shown that a variety of variables have contributed to Edmonton's insufficient housing options for refugees. The factors were identified in previous sections, and recommendations for how they could be mitigated were proffered in the last chapter. This study was necessary because of the dearth of affordable housing to match the population growth of the refugees in Edmonton. By gathering and analysing the data concerning refugee housing in the housing sector, this study has exposed the different theories and concepts that relate to refugee and immigrant housing. It has recommended the spatial assimilation theory as the model that could be adopted to solve the refugee housing provision challenge in the City of Edmonton.

Five research fields benefited conceptually and practically from this study. These fields, namely refugees, homelessness, urbanisation, refugee settlement, and integration were studied as separate themes. The spatial assimilation theory was used in the study, and adoption of this theory was essential to better understand the behavioural patterns of refugees in a new environment. The theory also provided an explanation for their movement patterns after acclimatisation to their

newfound country of refuge. It additionally highlighted how ineffective the present policies and regulatory frameworks were at supplying Edmonton's refugees with high-quality, reasonably priced housing properly. It prompted a review of the current policy instruments as a result, and the creation of new ones to address the difficulties faced by refugees more effectively.

Finally, the study has added to the body of literature on housing by highlighting this expanding sector of worldwide housing provision. It has come to light that the increase in the population of migrants in this age of transnationalism will have an impact on the future of housing research and practice, as these migrants' demands and lives transcend national lines.

9.4 Conclusion

A greater examination of the practices and interactions supporting the processes behind the provision of housing for refugees will help us better understand the mechanisms and ensure their access to high-quality and affordable accommodation. Canada is acknowledged as having one of the best housing systems in the world. The fact that Canada's housing system is so good is in large part due to the public policy framework that has been built by the various levels of government. These government levels work in tandem with players in all sections of the system.

Housing is a crucial component of the economy and offers many Canadians a means of subsistence as well as shelter. The need for housing is widely acknowledged and the public policy environment plays a crucial part in the housing system by acknowledging and providing for low-income earners, immigrants, and refugees.

Indeed, many communities, including those in Edmonton, face substantial challenges in the provision of housing for refugees and newcomers. Diverse networks have to work together at and across various levels in order to tackle this problem. Here are some significant networks and partnerships working to address the refugee housing issue in Edmonton:

- i. Inter-ethnic friendship networks: These are made up of people from various ethnic origins and they offer assistance and support to refugees and immigrants. They are essential as

they assist immigrants to negotiate the property market, locate adequate lodging, and acclimatise to the area.

- ii. Social media networks: Social media platforms let refugees, immigrants, and local communities connect and share information. Online networks can be used to connect people with housing providers, convey information about the housing options available, and build virtual support networks.
- iii. Community-based and non-governmental organisations (NGOs): They frequently develop networks to assist refugees with housing needs. These networks might provide programmes for rental help, transitional housing, or temporary shelters. Additionally, they offer assistance to refugees with housing-related issues.
- iv. Networks of professional caretakers: These work together to assist refugees to locate suitable housing options. These networks include social workers, settlement workers, and case managers. These experts aid in determining housing requirements, negotiating the leasing process, and connecting refugees to the services and resources they require.
- v. Collaboration between NGOs and government agencies: Collaborative networks between NGOs and government agencies are crucial for efficient refugee housing solutions. NGOs frequently collaborate closely with local government organisations, such as housing departments and social services, in order to coordinate activities, share information, and push policies that promote affordable and acceptable housing options for refugees.
- vi. Collaboration between the public and commercial sectors: This is an option to address the housing needs of migrants. This collaboration may involve collaborations between government agencies, housing developers, landlords, and non-profit organisations in order to provide inexpensive housing units that are specifically created for refugees, or to redistribute existing housing stock to accommodate newcomers.

- vii. These networks and partnerships make it easier for refugees to go from initially arranged homes to more long-term housing options. Stakeholders can cooperate to improve refugees' and newcomers' access to cheap and acceptable housing in Edmonton and other cities by using social connections, knowledge, and resources from diverse sectors.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Abhari, N., Nakhaei, M., Badeiy, L., & Babaoghly, F. (2015). The paradigm of physical development and growth realization in the arena of future changes in guidance and control of the city. *Cumhuriyet Üniversitesi Fen Fakültesi Fen Bilimleri Dergisi*, 36(6). Special Issue. Available at: <https://www.arastirmax.com/en/publication/cumhuriyet-universitesi-fen-fakultesi-fen-bilimleri-dergisi/36/6/178-187-paradigm-physical-development-and-growth-realization-arena-future-changes-guidance-and-control>. (Accessed 12 March, 2021).
- Abdela, Y. (2015). The lived experience and sense of belonging among Somali adults and youths in Edmonton. *University of Alberta*. Available at: https://era.library.ualberta.ca/items/f360203f-59bb-4bdc1105855f03/view/4055aa6bc43d6c4823de/Abdela_Yesuf_H_201501_MA.pdf. (Accessed 13 March, 2021).
- Agamben, G. (1995). We Refugees. *Symposium: A Quarterly Journal in Modern Literatures*, 49(2), 114-119. Available at: <https://doi.org/10.1080/00397709.1995.10733798> (Accessed 13 May, 2022)
- Agarwal, S. (2011). The state of urban health in India: Comparing the poorest quartile to the rest of the urban population in selected states and cities. *Environment and Urbanization*, 23(1), 13-28. Available at: <https://doi.org/10.1177%2F0956247811398589> (Accessed 12 May, 2022)
- Alba, R. D., Logan, J. R., Stults, B. J., Marzan, G., & Zhang, W. (1999). Immigrant groups in the suburbs: A re-examination of suburbanization and spatial assimilation. Available at: *American Sociological Review*, 64(3), 646–660. (Accessed 12 May, 2022).

- Anderson, I. (2003). Synthesizing homelessness research: Trends, lessons and prospects. *Journal of Community & Applied Social Psychology*, 13, 197-205. Available at: <https://doi.org/10.1002/casp.721> (Accessed 12 May, 2022).
- American Psychological Association. (2022). *Socioeconomic status*. Available at: <https://www.apa.org/topics/socioeconomic-status>. (Accessed 12 March, 2023).
- Arendt, H. (2010). *We refugees: International refugee law*. London: Routledge.
- Aristide, Z., Astri S., & Sergio A. (1989). *Escape from violence: Conflict and the refugee crisis in the developing world*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 5.
- Australian Bureau of Statistics. (2016). *Census QuickStats*. Available at: <https://quickstats.censusdata.abs.gov.au/>. (Accessed 12 March, 2023).
- Australian Housing and Urban Research Institute (AHURI). (2018). *2018 AHURI international study tour report: Canada*. Available at: <https://www.ahuri.edu.au/sites/default/files/migration/documents/AHURI-International-Study-Tour-report-Canada.pdf>. (Accessed 12 March, 2023).
- Barnett, L. (2002). Global governance and the evolution of the international refugee Regime. *International Journal of Refugee Law*, 14(2), 238-262.
- Baxter, J. (2022, March 8). The challenges with refugee housing in Italy. *Borgen Magazine*. Available at: <https://www.borgenmagazine.com/refugee-housing-in-italy/>. (Accessed 12 March, 2023).
- Beer, A., and Foley, P. (2003). *Housing need and provision for recently arrived refugees in Australia*, AHURI Final Report No. 48, Australian Housing and Urban Research Institute Limited, Melbourne, <https://www.ahuri.edu.au/research/final-reports/48>.

- Behrman, S. (2018). *Law and asylum. Space, subject, resistance*. London: Routledge, Taylor & Francis Group, 116.
- Behrman, S. (2019). Refugee law as a means of control. *Journal of Refugee Studies*, 32(1), 42-62.
- Burgess, E. W. (1925). The growth of the city: an introduction to a research project. In: R. E. Park, E. W. Burgess, & R. D. McKenzie (Eds.). *The city*, 47-62. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Burt, M. R. (2001). What will it take to end homelessness? *Urban Institute: Elevate the Debate*. Available at: <http://webarchive.urban.org/publications/310305.html>. (Accessed 12 March, 2023).
- Canadian Encyclopedia. (2020). *Canadian refugee policy*. Available at: <https://www.thecanadianencyclopedia.ca/en/article/canadian-refugee-policy>. (Accessed 12 March, 2023).
- Canadian Mortgage and Housing Commission (CMHC). (2013). *Housing market information: Rental market report: Alberta highlights*. Canada Mortgage and Housing Corporation. Available at: <https://www.cmhc-schl.gc.ca/>. (Accessed January 15, 2020).
- Canadian Mortgage and Housing Commission (CMHC). (2014). *Canadian Housing Observer 2014. With a feature on housing affordability and need*. CMHC. Available at: https://publications.gc.ca/collections/collection_2014/schl-cmhc/NH2-1-2014-eng.pdf. (Accessed January 15, 2020).
- Carter, T. (2010). The challenges of increasing diversity in areas of urban decline: A Winnipeg case study. *Canadian Issues, Fall 2010*, 100-103. Available at: <https://www.proquest.com/openview/48bd35bc5b3f2af3fb5c29bff89e9b39/1?pq-origsite=gscholar&cbl=43874>. (Accessed January 15, 2020).

- Carter, T., & Enns, R. (2008). *Barriers to housing: More than affordability*. [Paper presentation]. 10th National Metropolis Conference. Halifax, Nova Scotia.
- Charmaz, K. (2006). *Constructing grounded theory: A practical guide through qualitative analysis*. Thousand Oaks, CA.: Sage Publications.
- Charmaz, K. (2013). *Strategies of qualitative inquiry - grounded theory methods in social justice research*. Thousand Oaks, CA.: Sage Publications, 291.
- Cherem, M. (2016). Refugee rights: Against expanding the definition of a “refugee” and unilateral protection elsewhere. *Journal of Political Philosophy*, 24(2), 183-205.
- Cities Alliance. (1999). *Cities without slums action plan*. Available at: <https://www.citiesalliance.org/cities-without-slums-action-plan#:~:text=The%20%E2%80%9CCities%20Without%20Slums%E2%80%9D%20action,in%20Berlin%20in%20December%201999>. (Accessed March 12, 2021).
- Cities Alliance. (2011). *The Urbanisation of Displaced People*. <https://www.citiesalliance.org/resources/publications/cities-alliance-knowledge/urbanisation-displaced-people>. (Accessed March 12, 2021).
- Citizenship and Immigration Canada (CIC). (2013). *Canada facts and figures: Immigration overview – Permanent and temporary residents 2012*. Available at: <http://www.cic.gc.ca/english/pdf/research-stats/facts2012.pdf>. (Accessed December 13, 2022).
- City of Edmonton. (2015). *City of Edmonton: Affordable housing strategy 2016-2025*. City of Edmonton. Available at: <https://www.edmonton.ca/public-files/assets/document?path=PDF/CityOfEdmontonAffordableHousingStrategy2016-2025.pdf>. (Accessed December 13, 2022).

- City of Edmonton. (2017). *Our growing city. Annual growth monitoring report 2017*. City of Edmonton. Available at: <https://www.edmonton.ca/public-files/assets/document?path=PDF/GrowthMonitoringReport2017.pdf>. (Accessed December 13, 2022).
- City of Edmonton. (2022). *Belonging: Stories of dignity and resilience of immigrants. The state of immigration and settlement in Edmonton - annual report 2021*. City of Edmonton. Available at: <https://www.edmonton.ca/sites/default/files/public-files/assets/PDF/SIS-AnnualReport-2021.pdf>. (Accessed December 13, 2022).
- City of Toronto. (2006). *Perspectives on housing tenure*. City of Toronto. Available at: URL. <https://www.torontopubliclibrary.ca/detail.jsp?Entt=RDM2554338&R=2554338> (Accessed December 13, 2022).
- Coalition for the Homeless. (2020). *Basic facts about homelessness: New York City data and charts*. Available at: <https://www.coalitionforthehomeless.org/basic-facts-about-homelessness-new-york-city-data-and-charts/>. (Accessed December 15, 2021).
- The Chronic Poverty Report (2008-09). (Chronic Poverty Research Centre, Working Paper 166). <https://cdn-odi-production.s3.amazonaws.com/media/documents/2566.pdf>. (Accessed December 15, 2022).
- Couch, J. (2017). Neither here nor there: Refugee young people and homelessness in Australia. *Children and Youth Services Review*, Volume 74, Pages 1-7, ISSN 0190-7409, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.childyouth.2017.01.014>.
- Council of Europe Development Bank. (CEB). (2010). *Sustainable housing and urban development: The CEB's Contribution*. Council of Europe Development Bank. Available at: <https://coebank.org/fr/news-and-publications/ceb-publications/>

- sustainable-housing-and-urban-dev-ceb-contribution/. (Accessed December 15, 2021).
- Crawley, H., & Skleparis, D. (2017). Refugees, migrants, neither, both: Categorical fetishism and the politics of bounding in Europe's 'migration crisis'. *Journal of Ethnic & Migration Studies* 44(1), 48–64.
- Curley, A. M. (2005). Theories of urban poverty and implications for public housing policy. *The Journal of Sociology & Social Welfare*, 32(2), Article 7. Available at: <https://scholarworks.wmich.edu/jssw/vol32/iss2/7>. (Accessed January 20, 2021).
- Datta, P. (2006). *Urbanisation in India*. European Population Conference, Liverpool, 21-24 June, 2006. Available at: <https://casi.sas.upenn.edu/sites/default/files/iit/Urbanisation%20in%20India.pdf>. (Accessed March 21, 2022).
- David Hulchanski, University of Toronto (2000). A New Canadian Pastime? Counting Homeless People Addressing and preventing homelessness is a political problem, not a statistical or definitional problem., University of Toronto.
- Dubus, N. (2022). Social workers' views of ways to engage communities in refugee resettlement. *Social Work*, 67(4), 362–370. Available at: <https://doi.org/10.1093/sw/swac038> (Accessed December 20, 2022)
- Echenberg, H., & Jensen, H. (2008). *Defining and enumerating homelessness in Canada*. Government of Canada. Publication No. PRB 08-30E. Available at: <https://publications.gc.ca/site/eng/9.853144/publication.html>. (Accessed March 21, 2022).
- Eddowes, E. A., Hranitz, J. R. (1989). Educating children of the homeless. *Childhood Education*, 65(4), 197-200. Available at: <https://eric.ed.gov/?id=EJ389408> (Accessed March 21, 2022).

- Edewor, P. A. (2014). Homeless children and youths in Lagos, Nigeria: Their characteristics, street life and sexual behaviour. *Mediterranean Journal of Social Sciences*, 5(1).
- Edmonton Historical Board. (2023). *Urban growth: 1905-1913*. Available at: <https://www.edmontonsarchitecturalheritage.ca/time-periods/urban-growth/>. (Accessed March 21, 2022).
- Ellis, M., Wright, R., & Parks, V. (2006). The immigrant household and spatial assimilation: Partnership, nativity, and neighborhood location. *Urban Geography*, 27(1), 1-19. Available at: <https://doi.org/10.2747/0272-3638.27.1.1> (Accessed May 2, 2022)
- Equal Opportunity Housing (EOH). (2017). <https://www.cascade-locks.or.us/?SEC=1E80B5C1-68A3-4CA9-859E-18374264095A> . (Accessed May 2, 2022)
- Feijten, P. (2016). *Life events and the housing career: A retrospective analysis of timed effects*. Eburon. Available at: https://www.researchgate.net/publication/46656103_Life_Events_and_the_Housing_Career_A_Retrospective_Analysis_of_Timed_Effects. (Accessed June 21, 2022).
- Firang, D. Y. (2011). *Transnational activities and their impact on achieving a successful housing career in Canada: The case of Ghanaian immigrants in Toronto*. Toronto: University of Toronto, p. 51.
- Fitzpatrick, S., Pawson, H., Bramley, G., Wilcox, S., & Watts, B. (2015). *The homeless monitor: England 2015*. Crisis. Available at: https://www.crisis.org.uk/media/237031/the_homelessness_monitor_england_2015.pdf (Accessed March 21, 2022).

- Frances, M. (2018). *Theories of homelessness*. Chapman Peace Studies Capstone Projects. Available at: <https://sites.chapman.edu/capstoneprojectsinpeacestudies/2018/02/15/theories-of-homelessness/comment-page-1/>. (Accessed March 21, 2022).
- Friendly, A. (2013). The right to the city: Theory and practice in Brazil. *Planning Theory & Practice*, 14(2), 158-179. Available at: <https://doi.org/10.1080/14649357.2013.783098> (Accessed March 21, 2022).
- Gaetz, S., (2010) The struggle to end homelessness in Canada: How we created the crisis, and how we can end it. *The Open Health Services and Policy Journal* 3: 21–26.
- Gaetz, S., Dej, E., Richter, T., & Redman, M. (2016). *The state of homelessness in Canada 2016*. Toronto, ON: Canadian Observatory on Homelessness Press.
- Gibson, W. J., & Brown, A. (2009). *Working with qualitative data*. London: SAGE Publications.
- Gordon, M. M. (1964). *Assimilation in American life: The role of race, religion, and national origins*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Government of Alberta. (2013). *Municipal affairs population list*. Edmonton, AB: Government of Alberta, Municipal Affairs. Available at: http://municipalaffairs.gov.ab.ca/documents/msb/2013_Municipal_Affairs_Population_List.pdf. (Accessed 24 June 2020).
- Government of Australia (GoA). Department of Immigration and Border Protection (DIBP). (2014). *Annual report 2014-15*. Available at: <https://www.homeaffairs.gov.au/reports-and-pubs/Annualreports/dibp-annual-report-2014-15.pdf>. (Accessed 24 June 2020).

- Government of Australia. Department of Immigration and Citizenship (DIAC). (2012). *Annual report 2012-13*. Available at: <https://www.homeaffairs.gov.au/reports-and-pubs/Annualreports/diac-annual-report-2012-13.pdf>. (Accessed March 21, 2022).
- Government of Canada. (2016). *2016 Annual Report to Parliament on Immigration*. Available at: <http://www.cic.gc.ca/english/resources/publications/annual-report2016/index.asp#s1.1> (Accessed 25 June 2020).
- Government of Canada. (2020). *Canada: A history of refuge*. Available at: <https://www.canada.ca/en/immigration-refugees-citizenship/services/refugees/history.html> (Accessed 25 June 2020).
- Grant, U. (2010). *Spatial inequality and urban poverty traps*. [CPRC Working Paper 166]. London, UK.: Chronic Poverty Research Centre, 325-326. ISBN 978 1 907288 04 3.
- Grimes, O. F. (1976). *Housing for low income urban families. Economics and policy in the developing world*. [IBRD Research Publication]. Baltimore, MD.: Johns Hopkins University Press.
- Grubel, H. (Ed.). (2009). *The effects of mass immigration on Canadian living standards and society*. Canada: Fraser Institute, 15.
- Haan, M. (2005). The decline of immigrant home-ownership advantage: Life-cycle, declining fortunes and changing housing careers in Montreal, Toronto, and Vancouver. *Urban Studies*, 42(12), 2191-2212.
- Harvey, David (2022). *The right to the city*. Available at: <https://davidharvey.org/media/righttothecity.pdf> (Accessed 25 June 2020).
- Hargrave, K., Mosel, I. and Amy Leach. A.(2020). Public narratives and attitudes towards refugees and other migrants Kenya country profile.

https://www.connectingbusiness.org/system/files/202009/kenya_migration_country_profile_final.pdf

Henilane, I. (2016). Housing concept and analysis of housing classification. *Baltic Journal of Real Estate Economics and Construction Management*, 4(1), 168-179.

Hertner, I. (2021). Germany: A country of immigration – or integration? Merkel’s uncomfortable legacy. *The Loop. European Consortium for Political Research*. (Political Science Blog). Available at: <https://theloop.ecpr.eu/germany-a-country-of-immigration-or-integration-merkels-uncomfortablelegacy/#:~:text=Germany's%20recent%20refugee%20policy%20has,increasingly%20as%20a%20cultural%20issue>. (Accessed 25 June 2020).

Hiebert, D., D’Addario, S., & Sherrell, K. (2005). *The profile of absolute and relative homelessness among immigrants, refugees, and refugee claimants in the GVRD*. Vancouver: *MOSAIC*.

Hiebert, D., D., Mendez, P., & E. Wyly. (2006). The housing situation and needs of recent immigrants in the Montréal, Toronto and Vancouver CMAs. Volume 5 – The Housing Situation and Needs of Recent Immigrants in the Vancouver CMA. Ottawa: *CMHC*.

Hiebert, D., Wayland, S., Newbold, B., Gaetz, S., Paradis, E., Novac, S., Sarty, M., Hulchinski, D., Preston, V., Murnaghan, A. M., Murdie, R., Logan, J., Wedlock, J., Anucha, U., et al. (2010). Newcomers' experiences of housing and homelessness in Canada. *Canadian Issues*, Fall, 32-35. Available at: <https://www.homelesshub.ca/resource/newcomers%E2%80%99-experiences-housing-and-homelessness-canada>. (Accessed June 20, 2020).

Homeless World Cup. (2022). *Global homelessness statistics*. Available at:

- <https://homelessworldcup.org/homelessness-statistics/>. (Accessed June 20, 2020).
- HUD Exchange. (2019). *HUD's definition of homelessness: Resources and guidance*. Available at: <https://www.hudexchange.info/news/huds-definition-of-homelessness-resources-and-guidance/> (Accessed June 20, 2020).
- Hulchanski, J. D. (2000). Policy advice on improving the rental housing prospects of immigrants and refugees in Toronto. Paper presented at the *Fourth National Metropolis Conference*, Toronto, March 2020. (University of Toronto TSpace). Available at: <https://tspace.library.utoronto.ca/handle/1807/126266> (Accessed July 2, 2021).
- Hulchanski, J. D., Campsie, P., Chau, S. B. Y., Hwang, S. W., & Paradis, E. (Eds.). (2009). Homelessness: What's in a word?. In *Finding home: Policy options for addressing homelessness in Canada*. Toronto: Cities Centre Press, University of Toronto, 1-16.
- Hulchanski, J. D., Murdie, R. A., Chambon, A. S., & Teixeira, C. (1995). Housing issues facing immigrants and refugees in Greater Toronto: Initial findings from the Jamaican, Polish and Somali communities. In E. M. Komut (Ed.), *Housing question of the others*. Ankara: Chamber of Architects of Turkey.
- Huncar, A. (2014, September 19). New refugees facing 'unprecedented' housing challenges. *Canada Broadcasting Corporation*. Available at: <https://www.cbc.ca/news/canada/edmonton/new-refugees-facing-unprecedented-housing-challenges-1.2771238> (Accessed March 20, 2021).
- Hussain, M., & Imitiyaz, I. (2018). Urbanization concepts, dimensions and factors. *International Journal of Recent Scientific Research*, 9(1), 23513-23523. Available at: <http://dx.doi.org/10.24327/ijrsr.2018.0901.1483> (Accessed March 20, 2021)

- IOM. (2019). *World migration report 2020*. International Organization for Migration. Available at: https://reliefweb.int/report/world/world-migration-report-2020?gclid=Cj0KCQjwldKmBhCCARIsAP-0rfzkiO1hrDyIFelVgOT21wEjgdZ-q88uMFJxKQ4iqbuwUzOe1U960TIIaAugeEALw_wcB (Accessed March 20, 2021).
- Ilesanmi, A., & Mgbemena, E. (2015). Urbanization, housing, homelessness and climate change adaptation in Lagos, Nigeria: Lessons from Asia. *Journal of Design and Built Environment*, 15(2), 15-28.
- Iveson, D. (2017). *Celebrating Canada's national housing strategy*. Available at: <http://doniveson.ca/affordable-housing/> (Accessed January, 2020).
- Jacobsen, K. (2006). Refugees and asylum seekers in urban areas: A livelihoods perspective. *Journal of Refugee Studies*, 19(3), 273–86. Available at: <https://doi.org/10.1093/jrs/fel017> (Accessed May, 2022)
- Jahiel, R. I. (1987). The situation of homelessness. In R. D. Bingham, R. E. Green, & S. B. White (Eds.), *The homeless in contemporary society*. PLACE: Sage Publications, Inc., 99-118.
- Jevons, W. S. (1871). *The theory of political economy*. London: Macmillan and Co.
- Jiboye, A. D. (2011). Homelessness in Lagos Nigeria: Challenges to sustainable development. *Journal of Sustainable Development in Africa*, 13(2).
- Jiboye, A. D. (2014). Significance of house-type as a determinant of residential quality in Osogbo, Southwest Nigeria. *Frontiers of Architectural Research*, 3(1), 20-27.
- Jost, J. T., & Kay, A. C. (2010). Social justice: History, theory, and research. In S. T. Fiske, D. T. Gilbert, & G. Lindzey (Eds.), *Handbook of social psychology*. John Wiley & Sons, Inc., 1122–1165. Available at: <https://doi.org/10.1002/9780470561119.socpsy002030> (Accessed March 20, 2021)
- Juzwiak, T., McGregor, E., & Siege, M. (2014). *Migrant and refugee integration in global*

cities: The role of cities and businesses. United Nations University, 2. ISBN 978-92-808-5002-4.

Kauppi C, Braedley S (2003) *Structural Factors Associated With Homelessness: A Review of the International Literature*. Social Planning Council of Sudbury.

Kataure, V., & Walton-Roberts, M. (2012). The housing preferences and location choices of second-generation South Asians living in ethnic enclaves. *South Asian Diaspora*, 5(1), 57-76.

Klodawsky, F., Aubry, T., Behnia, B., Nicholson, C., & Young, M. (2005). *Comparing foreign born and Canadian born respondents to the panel study on homelessness (Phase 1)*. Ottawa: National Secretariat on Homelessness. Available at: <http://socialsciences.uottawa.ca/crecs/eng/documents/ComparingForeignBornandCanadianBorn-05-03-15.pdf> (Accessed 23 June 2020).

Kobia, K. and Cranfield, L. (2009). Literature Review: Urban Refugees. <https://www.unhcr.org/media/literature-review-urban-refugees>. (Accessed 23 June 2020).

Kothari, M. (2008). Promotion and protection of all human rights, civil, political, economic, social and cultural rights, including the right to development: Statement of the special rapporteur on adequate housing as a component of the right to an adequate standard of living, and on the right to non-discrimination in this context: Preliminary report on mission to Canada. *United Nations Human Rights Council*. Available at: <http://www.refworld.org/docid/47d549a62.html> (Accessed 27 June 2020).

Lamarca, M. G. (2009). *The right to the city: Reflections on theory and practice*. Available at: <https://www.thepolisblog.org/2009/11/eviction-by-euphemism.html> (Accessed March 20, 2021)

- Lampard, E. (1966). Historical aspects of urbanization. In P. Hauser, & L. Schnore (Eds.), *The study of urbanization*. London: John Wiley & Sons, Inc., 519-554.
- Latta, B. (2012). *The effectiveness of the spatial assimilation theory in Portland, Or.* Available at: <https://ir.library.oregonstate.edu/downloads/v405sb09b> (Accessed March 20, 2021).
- Leonard, S., & Kaunert, C. (2019). *Refugees, security and the European Union*. New York: Routledge – Taylor & Francis Group.
- Logan, J. R., Zhang, W., & Alba, R. D. (2002). Immigrant Enclaves and Ethnic Communities in New York and Los Angeles. *American Sociological Review*, 67(2), 299–322.
<https://doi.org/10.2307/3088897>
- Lister, M. (2013). Who are refugees?. *Law & Philosophy*, 32(5), 645.
- Lloyd, G., & Peel, D. (2008). Functionalism and representationalism in contemporary urban agendas: A Scottish perspective on city-region branding. *Urban Research & Practice*, 1(1). Available at: <https://doi.org/10.1080/17535060701795348> (Accessed March 20, 2021)
- Macionis, J. (2011). *Sociology*. Gerber, Linda Marie (7th ed.). Toronto, Canada: Pearson Prentice Hall.
- Magidimisha-Chipungu, H. H., & Chipungu, L. (2023). *The anatomy of inclusive cities: Insight into migrants in selected capital cities of Southern Africa*. (Routledge Studies in Urbanism and the City). New York: Routledge.
- Marja C. Hoek-Smit and Douglas B. Diamond (2023). Subsidies for Housing Finance Based on a report prepared for the World Bank Seminar on Housing Finance in Emerging Markets. Housing Finance International. <http://www.hofinet.org/themes/theme.aspx?id=43>. (Accessed March 20, 2021)

- Malik, S., & Julaihi, W. (2014). Rapid urbanization: Problems and challenges for adequate housing in Pakistan. *Journal of Sociology and Social Work*, 2(2), 87–110.
- Marfleet, P. (2007). Refugees and history: Why we must address the past. *Refugee Survey Quarterly*, 26(3), 136-148.
- Marshall, A. (1890). *Principles of economics*. London: Macmillan and Co.
- Massey, D. S. (1985). Ethnic residential segregation: A theoretical synthesis and an empirical review. *Sociology and Sociological Research*, 69, 315–350.
- Massey, D. S., & Denton, N. A. (1985). Spatial assimilation as a socioeconomic outcome. *American Sociological Review*, 50(1), 94-106.
- McGranahan, G., & Martine, G. (Eds.). (2014). *Urban growth in emerging economies: Lessons from the BRICS*. London: Routledge, Taylor & Francis Group, 8.
- McRae, D. N., Muhajarine, N., Janus, M., Duku, E., Brownell, M., Forer, B., & Guhn, M. (2020). Immigrant and ethnic neighbourhood concentration and reduced child developmental vulnerability: A Canadian cohort study. *International Journal of Population Data Science*, 5(1), 1147. Available at: <https://doi.org/10.23889/ijpds.v5i1.1147>. PMID: 32935054; PMCID: PMC7473291 (Accessed March 20, 2021)
- Melnikas, B. (1998). Management and modernization of housing facilities: Specific features of central and eastern European countries. *Facilities*, 16(11), 326–333.
- Miller, D. (2016). *Strangers in our midst: The political philosophy of immigration*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.
- Miraftab, F. (2000). Sheltering refugees: The housing experience of refugees in metropolitan Vancouver, Canada. *Canadian Journal of Urban Research*, 9(1), 42-63.
- Mitchell, J. (1956). Urbanization, detribalization and stabilization in Southern Africa: A problem

- of definition and measurement. In *Social implications of industrialization and urbanization in Africa south of the Sahara*. Paris: International African Institute, UNESCO, 693-711.
- Mollenkamp, D. A. (2022). *Social justice meaning and main principles explained*. Investopedia. Available at: <https://www.investopedia.com/terms/s/social-justice.asp> (Accessed 12 March 2023).
- Money Sense. (2022). *How much credit card debt does the average Canadian have?* Available at: <https://www.moneysense.ca/save/debt/how-much-credit-card-debt-does-the-average-canadianhave/#:~:text=How%20much%20debt%20does%20the,of%20approximately%20%2421%2C000%E2%80%94excluding%20mortgages>. (Accessed February 2, 2023).
- Morenoff, J. D., & Sampson, R. J. (1997). Violent crime and the spatial dynamics of neighborhood transition: Chicago, 1970–1990. *Social Forces*, 76(1), 31–64.
- Motlaq, M. A., Abbaszadeh, G. (2012). The physical development of Mashhad city and its environmental impacts. *National Institute of Urban Affairs Journal*, 3(1), 79-91.
- Mott, Malorie Moore and David Rothwell (2012). Addressing Homelessness In Canada: Implications for Intervention Strategies and Program Design. A Review of the Literature. McGill University Center for Research on Children and Families. Pg. 12.
- Muggah, R., & Abdenur, A. E. (2018). *Refugees and the city: The twenty-first-century front line*. (World Refugee Council Research Paper No. 2). Centre for International Governance Innovation. Available at: <https://www.cigionline.org/publications/refugees-and-city-twenty-first-century-front-line/>. (Accessed March 20, 2021).
- Murdie, R., & Ghosh, S. (2010). Does spatial concentration always mean a lack of integration? Exploring ethnic concentration and integration in Toronto. *Journal of Ethnic and Migration*

- Studies*. 36(2), 293-311. Available at: <https://doi.org/10.1080/13691830903387410>
(Accessed May 22, 2020)
- Murdie, R., & Teixeira, C. (1999). *Differential incorporation and housing trajectories of recent immigrant households: Towards a conceptual framework*. (Working Paper). Housing New Canadians Research Working Group. Available at: <http://www.hnc.utoronto.ca/publish/concept.pdf>. (Accessed March 20, 2021).
- Murdie, R. A. (2008). Pathways to housing: The experiences of sponsored refugees and refugee claimants in accessing permanent housing in Toronto. *Journal of International Migration and Integration/Revue de l'integration et de la Migration Internationale*, 9(1), 81-101.
- Murray, C. P. (2005). The house as a satisfier for human needs: A framework for analysis, impact measurement and design. *World Congress on Housing Transforming Housing Environments through Design*. Pretoria, South Africa.
- Newbold, K. B. (2010). Linking immigrant settlement health, housing, and homelessness in Canada. *Canadian Issues, Autumn*, 28-31.
- OECD. (2020). *Cities in the world: A new perspective on urbanization*. OECD Urban Studies. OECD Publishing. Available at: <https://doi.org/10.1787/d0efcbda-en> (Accessed March 20, 2021).
- Odunjo, A. F. (2014). Housing finance in Nigeria. *Journal of Economics and Sustainable Development*, 5(27). Available at: https://www.academia.edu/77920715/Housing_Finance_in_Nigeria. (Accessed June 10, 2021).
- Ogunkah, I. (2015). *Rethinking low-cost green building material selection process in the design of low-impact green housing developments*. University of Westminster.

- Available at: <http://www.westminster.ac.uk/research/westminsterresearch> (Accessed March 20, 2021).
- Ozbek, A. (2020). Global responses to conflict and crisis in Syria and Yemen. *Insight Turkey*, 22(3), 280-282.
- Pamuk, A. (2004). Geography of immigrant clusters in global cities: A case study of San Francisco. *International Journal of Urban and Regional Research*, 28(2), 287-307.
- Peters, M., & Besley, T. (2017). The refugee crisis and the right to political asylum. *Geopolitics, History and International Relations*, 9(1), 7.
- Picot, G. (2008): Immigrant Economic and Social Outcomes in Canada: Research and Data Development at Statistics Canada. 11F0019M No. 319 ISSN 1205-9153 ISBN 978-1-100-11401-9 *Statistics Canada Business and Labour Market Analysis* 24-F, R.H. Coats Building, 100 Tunney's Pasture Driveway, Ottawa K1A 0 Page 9.
- Preston, V., Murdie, R., D'Addario, S., Sibanda, P., Murnaghan, A. M., Logan, J., & Ahn, M. H. (2011). *Precarious housing and hidden homelessness among refugees, asylum seekers, and immigrants in the Toronto metropolitan area*. (CERIS Working Paper Series, No. 87). Available at: <https://refugeereseach.net/wp-content/uploads/2016/11/Preston-et-al-2011-Precarious-housing-for-newcomers-in-Toronto.pdf>. (Accessed March 20, 2021).
- Preston, V., Murdie, R., Wedlock, J., Agrawal, S., Anucha, U., D'Addario, S., Kwak, M. J., Logan, J., & Murnaghan, A. M. (2009). Immigrants and homelessness—at risk in Canada's outer suburbs. *Canadian Geographer*, 53(3), 288-304. Available at: <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1541-0064.2009.00264.x> (Accessed March 20, 2021)
- Refugee Cities. (2023). *Refugee cities*. Available at: <https://refugeecities.org/about-the-project/frequently-asked-questions/>. (Accessed March 20, 2021).

Ricardo, D. (1817). *On the principles of political economy and taxation*. London: John Murray.

Rose, D. (2016). *Housing challenges for refugee newcomers*. Transatlantic Council on Migration.

Available at: https://www.migrationpolicy.org/sites/default/files/publications/TCM-Canada-Housing-Refugees_FINAL.pdf. (Accessed March 20, 2021).

Ruonavaara, H. (2018). Theory of housing, from housing, about housing. *Housing, Theory and Society*, 35(2), 178-192. Available at: <https://doi.org/10.1080/14036096.2017.1347103>

(Accessed March 20, 2021)

Sage Publications. (2022). *Understanding the concept of homelessness*. Sage Publications.

Available at:

https://us.sagepub.com/sites/default/files/upmassets/40408_book_item_40408.pdf.

Salehyan, I., & Gleditsch, K. (2006). Refugees and the spread of civil war. *International*

Organization, 60(2), 335-366. Available at: <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0020818306060103>

(Accessed March 20, 2021)

Saliba, S., Yu, H. E., & Mayors Migration Council. (2023). Why cities are best placed to provide homes for refugees: The Medellín model. *New Cities*. Available at:

<https://newcities.org/why-cities-are-best-placed-to-provide-homes-for-refugees-the-medellin-model/>. (Accessed June 2, 2022).

Samers, M. (2002). Immigration and the global city hypothesis: Towards an alternative research agenda. *International Journal of Urban and Regional Research*, 26(2), 389-3402.

Sampson, R. J., & Morenoff, J. D. (2004). Durable inequality: Spatial dynamics, social processes, and the persistence of poverty in Chicago neighborhoods. In: S. Bowles, S. Darlauf, & K.

Hoff (Eds.). *Poverty traps*. Princeton NJ.: Princeton University Press.

Sassen, S. (2002). *Global cities and diasporic networks: Microsites in global civil*

society. Available at: <http://transnationalism.uchicago.edu/Diasporic%20Network.pdf>.

(Accessed March 20, 2021).

- Sasu, D. D. (2022). *Number of refugees in Nigeria 2000-2020*. Statista. Available at: <https://www.statista.com/statistics/1231679/number-of-refugees-in-nigeria/>. (Accessed January 15, 2023).
- Schilling, H. (2008). *Early modern European civilization and its political and cultural dynamism*. Lebanon, New Hampshire, US: University Press of New England, 37.
- Schmalz, D. (2018). A counterbalancing exception: The refugee concept as a normative idea. *Inter Gentes. The McGill Journal of International Law & Legal Pluralism*. Available at: <https://intergentes.com/a-counterbalancing-exception-the-refugee-concept-as-a-normative-idea/#easy-footnote-27-3554> (Accessed March 20, 2021).
- Schmalz, D. (2019). Social freedom in a global world: Axel Honneth's and Seyla Benhabib's reconsiderations of a Hegelian perspective on justice. *Constellations*, 26(2), 301-317. Available at: <https://doi.org/10.1111/1467-8675.12391> (Accessed March 20, 2021)
- Seixas, E. C. (2021). Urban (digital) play and right to the city: A critical perspective. *Frontiers in Psychology*, 12. Available at: <https://www.frontiersin.org/articles/10.3389/fpsyg.2021.636111/full> (Accessed May 10, 2022).
- Sideška, A. (2014). *Housing concept and analysis of housing classification*. [Doctoral dissertation, Latvia University of Agriculture]. Available at: https://www.researchgate.net/publication/311626984_Housing_Concept_and_Analysis_of_Housing_Classification. (Accessed March 20, 2021).
- Smith, A. (1776). *An inquiry into the nature and causes of the wealth of nations*. London: Methuen & Co. Ltd.

Snell, A. (2011). *Affordable housing for the future*. [Master's dissertation, University of Waterloo].

Available at:

https://uwspace.uwaterloo.ca/bitstream/handle/10012/6083/Snell_Ashley.pdf?sequence=1&isAllowed=y (Accessed March 20, 2021).

Speer, J., & Goldfischer, E. (2020). The city is not innocent: Homelessness and the value of urban parks. *Capitalism Nature Socialism*, 31(3), 24-41. Available at:

<https://doi.org/10.1080/10455752.2019.1640756> (Accessed March 20, 2021)

Stabrowski, F. (2015). Inclusionary zoning and exclusionary development: The politics of 'affordable housing' in North Brooklyn. *International Journal of Urban and Regional Research*, 39(6), 1120-1136.

St. Arnault, D. (2017). *A constructivist grounded theory study of refugee pathways in and out of homelessness*. (Doctoral dissertation, University of Alberta). Available at:

<https://era.library.ualberta.ca/items/86841b9f-8f32-4ecb-9adf-8b30d280bee1/view/41550bce-c7f5-424a-9ef3->

[ae51536ee66/St.Arnault_David_R_201708_PhD.pdf](https://era.library.ualberta.ca/items/86841b9f-8f32-4ecb-9adf-8b30d280bee1/view/41550bce-c7f5-424a-9ef3-ae51536ee66/St.Arnault_David_R_201708_PhD.pdf) (Accessed May 20, 2021).

St. Arnault, D., & Merali, N. (2019). Pathways for refugees' descent into homelessness in Edmonton, Alberta: The urgent need for policy and procedural change. *Journal of International Migration and Integration*, 20(4), 1161-1179.

Statista. (2019). *Statistical report residents in the state of Berlin on 31 December 2019*. Available at:

<https://www.statista.com/statistics/1127686/population-by-federal-state-germany/>

(Accessed May 20, 2022).

Statistics Canada. (2022). *Census profile, 2021 census of population*. Available at:

www12.statcan.gc.ca. (Accessed 4 January 2023).

Taylor, K., & Louise, M. (2008). Trauma and post-traumatic stress disorder amongst homeless

- adults in Sydney, Australia, and New Zealand. *Journal of Psychiatry*, 42(3), 206–213.
- Teixeira, C., & Halliday, B. (2010). Introduction: Immigration, housing and homelessness. *Canadian Issues (Association for Canadian Studies: 1999)*, 2010, 3.
- The Investopedia Team. (2020). *Social justice*. Available at: <https://www.investopedia.com/terms/s/social-justice.asp> (Accessed March 20, 2021).
- Thomas, R. (2013a). Viewing immigrants' neighbourhood and housing choices through the lens of community resilience. *SAPIENS*, 6(1). Available at: <http://journals.openedition.org/sapiens/1516>. (Accessed March 20, 2021).
- Thomas, R. (2013b). Resilience and housing choices among Filipino immigrants in Toronto. *International Journal of Housing Policy*, 13(4). Available at: <https://doi.org/10.1080/14616718.2013.840112> (Accessed May 13, 2020)
- Thompson, W. S. (1935). *Urbanization in the encyclopedia of social sciences*. (Vol. xv). London: Macmillan, 189.
- Tisdale, H. (1942). The process of urbanization. *Social Forces*, 20(3), 31-316.
- TN 40. (2017). *Urbanization*. Available at: https://www.edu.gov.mb.ca/k12/cur/socstud/frame_found_sr2/tns/tn-40.pdf,1-2. (Accessed May 25, 2020).
- Torgersen, U. (1987). Housing: The wobbly pillar under the welfare state. In B. Turner, J. Kemeny, & L. Lundqvist (Eds.). *Between state and market: Housing in the post-industrial era*. Sweden: Almqvist and Wiksell, 116–126.
- Toro, P.A. (2007), Toward an International Understanding of Homelessness. *Journal of Social Issues*, 63: 461-481. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1540-4560.2007.00519.x>
- Tuitt, P. (1996). *False images: Law's construction of the refugee*. London: Pluto Press, 24.

- Tuitt, P. (1999). Rethinking the refugee concept. In F. Nicholson, & P. Twomey, (Eds.). *Refugee rights and realities*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 106-110.
- Turok, I., & Scheba, A. (2019). ‘Right to the city’ and the new urban agenda: Learning from the right to housing. *Territory, Politics, Governance*, 7(4), 494-510.
- Trask, B. S. (2022). *Migration, urbanization, and the family dimension*. United Nations Department of Economic Social Affairs. Division for Inclusive Social Development (DISD). Available at: <https://social.desa.un.org/sites/default/files/inline-files/Migration-Urbanization-and-the-Family-Dimension-by-Bahira-Trask%20%281%29.pdf>. (Accessed March 20, 2023).
- Trochim, W. M. K. (2022). *Concept mapping. Research methods knowledge base*. Conjointly. Available at: <https://conjointly.com/kb/concept-mapping/> (Accessed March 20, 2023).
- UBI Works. (2022). *Basic income – who pays? Probably not you*. Available at: <https://www.ubiworks.ca/howtopay> (Accessed March 20, 2023).
- UK National Archive. (2017). *The population of the United Kingdom by country of birth and nationality*. Available at: <https://www.ons.gov.uk/peoplepopulationandcommunity/populationandmigration/internationalmigration/datasets/populationoftheunitedkingdombycountryofbirthandnationality> (Accessed November 1, 2021).
- UK Government. (2020). *Immigration statistics year ending March 2020*. Available at: <https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/immigration-statistics-year-ending-march-2020/how-many-people-do-we-grant-asylum-or-protection-to> (Accessed November 1, 2021).
- UN. (2017). *UN News*. Available at: <http://www.un.org/apps/news/story.asp?NewsID=57881>

(Accessed November 9, 2022).

United Nations (1949): United Nations Universal Declaration of Human Rights 1948.

<https://www.supremecourt.ge/files/upload-file/pdf/act3.pdf> (Accessed November 9, 2022).

United Nations Special Rapporteur on the Right to Housing (2020): <http://unhousingrapp.org/>

(Accessed November 9, 2022).

UNDESA. (2015). *Trends in international migrant stock: The 2015 revision*. UNDESA.

Population Division. Available at:

https://www.un.org/en/development/desa/population/migration/data/estimates2/docs/MigrationStockDocumentation_2015.pdf. (Accessed November 1, 2021).

UNDESA. (2019). *The impacts of structural changes, underemployment, stagnant or falling wages and less secure jobs on homelessness*. UNDESA Expert Group Meeting 22-24 May 2019. Available at:

<https://www.un.org/development/desa/dspd/wp-content/uploads/sites/22/2019/06/ILO-Regionla-Office-Shawa-Presentation.pdf> (Accessed November 1, 2021).

UNECE, Committee on Human Settlements. (2005). *Housing finance systems for countries in transition: Principles and examples*. (Vol. 838). United Nations. Available at:

<https://digitallibrary.un.org/record/548597?ln=ru> (Accessed November 1, 2021).

UNECE, (2021). United Nations Economic Commission for Europe. Housing for Migrants and Refugees in the UNECE Region Challenges and practices. Pg.11.

https://unece.org/sites/default/files/202102/Housing%20for%20Migrants_compressed_0.pdf . (Accessed November, 2022).

UN-HABITAT. (2009). *The right to adequate housing*. Office of the United Nations High Commissioner for Human Rights. Available at:

https://www.ohchr.org/sites/default/files/Documents/Publications/FS21_rev_1_Housing_en.pdf (Accessed 12 March 2021).

UN-HABITAT. (2011). *Cities and climate change: Global report on human settlements 2011*. Nairobi, London: Earthscan, UN-HABITAT. Available at:

<http://unhabitat.org/books/cities-andclimate-change-global-report-on-humansettlements-2011/> (Accessed 9 May 2022).

UNHCR. (1994). *General assembly, note on international protection, 7 September 1994, A/AC.96/830*. UNHCR's refugee-protection mandate, per Article 6A (ii). Available at: www.refworld.org/docid/3f0a935f2.html. (Accessed November 10, 2020).

UNHCR. (2010). *Convention and protocol relating to the status of refugees*. Available at: <https://www.unhcr.org/protection/basic/3b66c2aa10/convention-protocol-relating-status-refugees.html> (Accessed June 1, 2022).

UNHCR. (2012). *UNHCR asylum trends 2012: Levels and trends in industrialized countries*. Available at: <http://www.unhcr.org/5149b81e9.html> (Accessed 26 June 2020).

UNHCR, (2014). Canada by the Government of Canada

<https://www.unhcr.org/sites/default/files/legacy-pdf/3c5e55594.pdf> (Accessed March 20, 2020).

UNHCR, (2018). What's a Refugee? <https://www.unhcr.org/what-refugee> (Accessed 26 June 2020).

UNHCR. (2022a). *Refugees and migrants*. Available at: <https://refugeesmigrants.un.org/definitions> (Accessed 10 January, 2023).

- UNHCR. (2022b). *Refugee statistics*. Available at: <https://www.unrefugees.org/refugeefacts/statistics/#:~:text=As%20of%20May%202022%2C%20100,Ukraine%20and%20other%20deadly%20conflicts.&text=More%20than%20the%20entire%20population%20of%20Germany>. (Accessed 10 January, 2023).
- United States Census Bureau. (2016). Place of birth by year of entry by citizenship status for the foreign-born population - universe: Foreign-born population 2016 American Community Survey 1-Year Estimates New York City.
- Vivanco, L. A. (2022). *Field notes: A guided journal for doing anthropology*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Walks, R.A. (2011). *Economic restructuring and trajectories of socio-spatial polarization in the twenty-first-century Canadian city*. In L. Bourne, T. Hutton, R. Shearmur, & J. Simmons (Eds), *Canadian urban regions: Trajectories of growth and change*. UK and Canada: Oxford University Press, 125-159.
- Warren, A. (2017, November 21). Housing conditions affect mental health. *HCP Live*. Available at: <https://www.hcplive.com/view/housing-conditions-effect-mental-health>. (Accessed 10 January, 2023).
- Wayland, S. (2007). *The housing needs of immigrants and refugees in Canada*. Ottawa, ON: Canadian Housing and Renewal Association. Available at: https://homelesshub.ca/sites/default/files/FinalReport_CHRAImmigrationHousing_June_2007.pdf
- Wen, T.-H. (2019). *Spatial assimilation*. Wiley Online Library. Available at: <https://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1002/9781118568446.eurs0307> (Accessed 15 January, 2022).

- Whitfield, H. A. (2006). *Blacks on the border: The black refugees in British North America, 1815-1860*. Burlington Vermont: University of Vermont Press.
- Wilkinson, L., & Garcea, J. (2017). *The economic integration of refugees in Canada*. Transatlantic Council on Migration. A project of the Migration Policy Institute.
Available at: <https://www.alnap.org/system/files/content/resource/files/main/tcm-asylum-canada-final.pdf> (Accessed 10 June, 2021).
- Wolff, J. S. (2018). *Housing refugees: An innovative land use policy*. Friedman School of Nutrition Science and Policy, Feinstein International Center. Available at: <https://www.refugeesintowns.org/hamburg> (Accessed 10 June, 2022).
- Yin, R. K. (2009). *Case study research: Design and methods* (4th ed.). Los Angeles: Sage Publications.
- Zetter, R. (2007). More labels, fewer refugees: Remaking the refugee label in an era of globalization. *Journal of Refugee Studies*, 20(2), 172.

APPENDICES

APPENDIX A: INFORMATION LETTER AND PARTICIPANT CONSENT FORM



SCHOOL OF BUILT ENVIRONMENT AND DEVELOPMENT STUDIES.

HOUSING DEPARTMENT

PhD Degree Research Questionnaire

BY

**ALALADE OLUWAGBEMI ADEJARE
STUDENT NUMBER: 220104960**

RESEARCH TOPIC:

**AN ANALYSIS OF HOUSING PROVISION AMONG REFUGEES IN THE CITY OF
EDMONTON, CANADA: A GROUNDED THEORY.**

INFORMATION LETTER
University of KwaZulu-Natal
School of Built Environment and Development Studies.
Housing Department

You are invited to take part in a research study looking into the urban housing challenges among refugees in the City of Edmonton. This study is being conducted under the supervision of the Housing Department of the University of KwaZulu-Natal. Please take the time to read this information and to decide whether you wish to participate or not.

If you decide to participate, we will be very grateful for your willingness to contribute to a better understanding of the living conditions of the Edmonton refugee community. If you decide not to participate, there will be no disadvantage to you, and we thank you for considering our request.

Principal investigator: Gbemi Alalade, Ph.D. Student, Housing Department/University of KwaZulu-Natal. Phone 780-807-1142. Email: alaladegbemi@gmail.com

Supervisor of the research: Prof Lovemore Chipungu

Email: chipungu@ukzn.ac.za

1. What is the aim of the study?

The aim of the study is to examine the housing and urban challenges of refugees in the City of Edmonton.

2. How many participants will be involved?

One hundred households (families) from refugee backgrounds, who are willing to participate in the study and complete the survey on the housing, neighbourhood, and support of the Edmonton refugee community.

3. What is the nature of your participation?

- Your participation is voluntary, and you are free to withdraw from the study at any time without having to give a reason. There will be no disadvantage to you.
- You can ask one member of your household that is over the age of 18 years to help you to complete the form.
- Your name and personal details will not be mentioned in the final report.
- If you decide to participate, you will be asked to sign a consent form when you are interviewed to confirm your willingness to be involved. You will be given a copy of the consent form.

4. What will happen to the information?

All the information will be kept at the Housing Department of the University of KwaZulu-Natal. Only the researcher and the supervisor will have access to it to enable your answers to be analysed.

5. What will happen to the results of the study?

It is expected that the final writing of the research dissertation will be done by the end of 2022. You will receive a copy of the summary of the final report.

6. Who has reviewed the study?

This study will receive ethical approval from the University of KwaZulu-Natal's Human Ethics Committee.

7. Where can you receive more information?

You can request more detailed information from the principal researcher – Gbemi Alalade, Housing Department/University of KwaZulu-Natal. Phone 780-807-1142. Email: alaladegbemi@gmail.com

Thank you for considering taking part in this study and for taking the time to read this information letter.

PARTICIPANT CONSENT FORM

I have been invited to take part in the above study.

Please tick to confirm:

- I have read and understood the information sheet (date) _____ for the above research study.

- I have had the opportunity to ask about the research study and to discuss it with family and Friends, and have had time to consider whether to take part or not.

- I understand the purpose of the research study, and how I will be involved.

- I understand that taking part in the study is voluntary (my choice), and I understood that I may withdraw from it, at any time and for any reason.

- I understand that my participation in this study is confidential and that my name and personal details will not be included in the report.

- I consent to publication of the results of the project, with the understanding that anonymity will be preserved.

- I know who to contact should I have any questions whatsoever about the study or my participation in the study.

Signed: _____ Date _____

This study is being conducted by Gbemi Alalade, Housing Department/University of KwaZulu-Natal. Phone 780-807-1142. Email: alaladegbemi@gmail.com

APPENDIX B: FOCUS GROUP INTERVIEW GUIDE

Q. 1: Information about your arrival in Canada and Edmonton

1. How long have you lived in Canada?
 - a. 3-6 months
 - b. 6-12 months
 - c. 1-4 years
 - d. 5-10 years
 - x. Refused

2. How long have you lived in the Edmonton area?
 - a. 3-6 months
 - b. 6-12 months
 - c. 1-4 years
 - d. 5-10 years
 - x. Refused

3. What is your current immigration status?
 - a. Canadian citizen
 - b. Permanent resident
 - c. Refugee claimant (includes awaiting a decision AND following a negative decision)
 - d. In transition to permanent resident from refugee claimant, sponsored refugee, or any other already accepted request for humanitarian protection
 - x. Refused

In order to participate in the study, the respondent's status MUST fall under 3 a, b, c or d. If the person's status does not fall under 3 a, b, c, or d, OR if they refuse the question, then they are NOT eligible to participate in the study. In this case, please explain that they are not eligible to participate in this survey and thank them for their time.

If the person qualifies, please review the informed consent and ask the participant to sign it.

Q. 2: Housing

- 4.a What is the name of the street and area where you live? _____

- 4.b Is it a: (please circle the best answer for you)
 - a. House (single family dwelling, detached house)?

- b. Semi-detached house, e.g., duplex or a townhouse (row house)?
- c. Apartment/suite in a house (other than a basement suite)?
- d. Apartment in building with 4 stories or fewer (other than a basement suite)?
- e. Apartment in building with 5 or more stories (other than a basement suite)?
- f. Basement suite (basement apartment)?
- g. Room in a rooming house (building in which the owner rents individual rooms to individual people who do not usually live together)?
- h. Room in transitional, alternative, or supportive housing (e.g., temporary housing for refugee claimants, Romano House)?
- i. Room in somebody's house or apartment?
- j. Shelter or emergency shelter?
- k. No housing?
- x. Refused?

5. What is the nearest major intersection to where you live (OR the postal code)?

Intersection:

Postal

code:

- 6. How long have you lived at your current address?
- 7. How many people live in your household, including yourself? _____
 Number of adults (18 years of age or older): _____
 Number of children (under 18 years of age): _____
 x. Refused
- 8. Do you rent the place where you live? (Please circle the best answer for you)
 - a. Yes
 - b. No
- 9. If you are renting, what is your current monthly rent? (Please circle the best answer for you)
 - a. Below \$500/monthly
 - b. Between \$501/ monthly to \$1000/ monthly
 - c. Between \$1001/ monthly to \$1500/ monthly

- d. Above \$1501/ monthly
 - e. I don't know
10. Roughly, what percentage of your household income do you spend on rent?
- a. Below 30%
 - b. About 30%
 - c. Above 30%
 - d. I don't know
11. Is your rental accommodation subsidised? (Do not include welfare or disability 'rent supplements')
- a. Yes (I pay lower than market rate) (Go to question 11)
 - b. No (I pay the market rate and do not receive a subsidy) (Go to question 12)
 - c. Do not know (Go to question 12)
 - x. Refused
12. Which best describes your subsidised housing?
- a. Co-op housing (with a subsidy)
 - b. Non-profit housing (other than co-op)
 - c. Rent supplement or housing allowance (subsidy attached to you or your family, eg., a rental assistance programme (RAP)) other than welfare or disability)
 - d. Provincial or municipal housing (e.g., Edmonton Community Housing)
 - e. Other _____
 - x. Refused
13. What is your annual income? \$ _____
9. To whom do you pay rent? (Please circle the best answer for you)
- a. Government of Canada
 - b. Government of Alberta
 - c. City of Edmonton
 - d. Social housing provider
 - e. Real estate agent/property managers
 - f. Private
 - g. Other (please specify) _____
14. Do you own the property where you live?
- a. Yes
 - b. No (if no, go to question 18)
15. Do you have a mortgage where you live?
- a. Yes
 - b. No
16. What is the current monthly payment on your mortgage?

17. What percentage of your household income is the mortgage?
 - a. Below 30%
 - b. About 30%
 - c. Above 30%
 - d. I don't know

18. How often do you see the owner/property manager of the place where you live?
 - a. Never
 - b. Once a year or less
 - c. Twice a year
 - d. More often than twice a year
 - e. I don't know

19. Does your landlord/property manager do property inspections? (please circle the best answer for you)
 - a. Yes
 - b. No

20. How confident do you feel about contacting the landlord/property manager when there are problems with your flat/house? Would you say you were? (please circle the best answer for you)
 - a. Very confident
 - b. Moderately confident
 - c. Afraid to contact him
 - d. I don't know

21. How many rooms do you have in the place where you live?
(circle the type of rooms you have in your house)
 - a. Living room/dining room
 - b. Kitchen/kitchenette
 - c. Bathroom & toilet in one room
 - d. Laundry (if separate)
 - e. Bedroom 1
 - f. Bedroom 2
 - g. Bedroom 3
 - h. Bedroom 4
 - i. Other rooms
 - j. Separate toilet

22. How many people sleep in each bedroom?
 - a. One
 - b. Two
 - c. Three
 - d. More than three

23. Which best describes the condition of your current housing?
- In good condition (only needs regular maintenance)
 - In need of minor repairs such as replacing floorboards or tiles, or outside siding
 - In need of major repairs to plumbing, electricity, structure, etc.
 - Refused
24. Overall, how satisfied are you with the dwelling you are currently living in?
- Very satisfied
 - Somewhat satisfied
 - Somewhat dissatisfied
 - Very dissatisfied
 - Refused
25. Are you planning to leave this place soon? (For example: within the next six months). (Please circle the best answer for you).
- Yes
 - No. If no, go to question 21
 - I don't know
26. What are the 3 main reasons for wanting to leave this place? (Please list)
- First reason:
 - Second reason:
 - Third reason:
27. If you had the choice, what sort of housing would you most prefer? (Please circle the best answer for you)
- House or townhouse (detached)
 - House, townhouse, unit, apartment or flat joined to one or more houses, units.
 - Other (please specify)

Q.3: Neighbourhood

28. How many people from your country of origin or family members live in the same neighbourhood as you? (Please circle the best answer for you)
- None
 - A few
 - Some
 - Many
 - I don't know
29. How often do you speak to any of your immediate neighbours?
- Every day/week
 - Once or twice a month
 - Once every couple of months
 - Once or twice a year

- e. Not at all in the last 12 months
30. In the past 6 months, have any of your immediate neighbours helped you? (Please circle the best answer for you)
- Yes
 - No
 - I don't know
31. In the past 6 months, have you helped your neighbours? (Please circle the best answer for you)
- Yes
 - No
 - I don't know
32. Overall, how satisfied are you with the neighbourhood you are currently living in?
- Very satisfied
 - Somewhat satisfied
 - Somewhat dissatisfied
 - Very dissatisfied
 - Refused
33. What are the 3 main problems in your neighbourhood? (Please circle the best answers for you)
- Unemployment
 - Groups of people just hanging out
 - People driving loud cars (boy racers)
 - Rubbish in parks, and/or on streets, lawns, and footpaths
 - Loud parties, drunk people
 - Dogs and dog mess
 - Vandalism, graffiti, deliberate damage to property
 - Conflict with neighbours
 - Discrimination of any kind
 - Overcrowding (too many people per room)
 - Housing not properly maintained
 - Unhealthy conditions (e.g., infestation of pests, use of pesticides, mould, etc.)
 - Housing too far from work/school
 - Other - please specify:
 - No problems
 - Refused
 - Other (please specify)
34. What it's like to live in your current neighbourhood?
- a. People around here are accepting of us and help us?
- 1
 - 2
 - 3

b. We feel part of the neighbourhood.

1

2

3

35. I am going to read a list of possible reasons why you may have had difficulties with housing. Since you arrived in Edmonton, do you believe you or your family have had trouble with housing for any of the following reasons? (Circle all that apply)

a. Language

b. Lack of references

c. Poor or no credit history

d. Lack of guarantor (person who promises to pay your rent if you cannot)

e. Family size

f. Family composition

g. Gender

h. Age

i. Disability

j. Skin colour

k. Country of origin

l. Religion or ethnicity

m. Refugee or temporary status

n. Source of income (e.g., welfare)

o. Financial problems

p. Other _____

x. Refused

36. Since arriving in Canada, have you ever:

a. Stayed with friends because you couldn't afford your own housing?

Yes / No / Refused

b. Stayed with family because you couldn't afford your own housing?

Yes / No / Refused

c. Stayed in an emergency shelter?

Yes / No / Refused

d. Lived in a place not intended as a residence? E.g., church, mosque, warehouse, vehicle,

Yes / No / Refused

37. Since coming to Canada, how many times have you moved (changed your residence)?

a. 0 (I am still in my first residence)

b. 1

c. 2

d. 3

e. 4

f. 5

g. 6

h. 7

- i. 8
- j. 9
- k. 10 or more
- x. Refused

38. Have you ever been evicted (required to leave a dwelling)?

- a. Yes (Go to question 39)
- b. No (Go to question 40)
- x. Refused (Go to question 40)

39. Why were you evicted?

-
- x. Refused

40. Please complete the following sentence: Overall, since I came to Canada, my housing situation has...

- a. Improved a lot
- b. Improved a little
- c. Stayed about the same
- d. Got slightly worse
- e. Got much worse
- x. Refused

41. Since you arrived in Edmonton, have you received, or are you receiving, any of the following types of help with housing? (Circle all that apply)

- a. Somebody allowed you to stay with them for free or for a small fee
- b. Help paying your rent or utilities
- c. Help finding housing (internet search, phone calls, viewings, etc.)
- d. Help moving to a new place
- e. Help filling in application forms (for a rental suite, community housing, etc.)
- f. Help understanding and signing the lease or rental agreement
- g. Help dealing with your landlord
- h. Help understanding or setting up payment of your bills
- i. Somebody acted as a reference for you
- j. Somebody acted as a guarantor for you (promised to pay your rent if you cannot)
- k. Other _____
- l. Have not received any help with housing (Go to question 43)
- x. Refused

42. What is your relationship to the person or people who helped you? (Circle all that apply)

- a. Family member
- b. Friend
- c. Ethnic community member
- d. Religious group member
- e. Immigrant service agency

- f. Ethnic community organisation
- g. Housing help services
- i. Other _____
- x. Refused

43. Have you ever assisted somebody who needed housing in Edmonton in any of the following ways? (Circle all that apply)
- a. Allowed somebody to stay with you for free or for a small amount of money
 - b. Helped somebody pay their rent or utilities
 - c. Helped somebody find housing (internet search, phone calls, appointments, etc.)
 - d. Helped somebody move to a new place
 - e. Helped somebody fill in application forms (for a rental suite, community housing, etc.)
 - f. Helped somebody understand and sign the lease or rental agreement
 - g. Helped somebody deal with their landlord (contract, conflict, etc.)
 - h. Helped somebody understand or set up payment of their bills
 - i. Acted as a reference
 - j. Acted as a guarantor (you promise to pay the person's rent if they are unable to)
 - k. Other _____
 - l. Have not helped anyone with housing
 - x. Refused

44. What was your relationship to the person or people you assisted? (Circle all that apply)
- a. Family member
 - b. Friend
 - c. Ethnic community member
 - d. Religious group member
 - e. Other _____
 - x. Refused

45. What was the immigration status of the person or people you helped? If you do not know, write "don't know". If they had no status, write "no status".

x. Refused

46. How long had they been in Canada when you helped them? (Circle all that apply)
- a. Less than 6 months
 - b. 6-12 months
 - c. 1-4 years
 - d. 5 or more years
 - e. Don't know
 - x. Refused

Q.4: Access to public services

47. Do you use any of the following types of services?

(Please tick the box that is the best answer for you)

Yes / No support needed

- a. Health
 - 1. Personal health care
 - 2. Mental health care

- b. Education
 - 1. Adult English class
 - 2. School for children
 - 3. Other (please specify)

- c. Occupational education
 - 1. Training for Specific Jobs

- d. Other services
 - 1.
 - 2.
 - 3.

48 What is your main form of transport? (Please circle the best answer for you)

- a. Car
- b. Bus
- c. Train/subway
- d. Motorbike/scooter
- e. Bicycle
- f. Walking
- g. Other (please specify)

Q.5: Support

49. Do you receive a benefit? (Please circle the best answer for you)

- a. Yes
 - b. No
- If yes, please circle all those which are appropriate for you.
- i. Unemployment benefit
 - ii. Sickness benefit
 - iii. Invalids benefit
 - iv. Domestic purpose benefit (DPB)
 - v. Student allowance
 - vi. Residential support subsidy
 - vii. Other (please specify)

50. In addition to your base benefit, do you receive any of the following?
(Please circle all those which are appropriate for you)

- a. Rent/accommodation supplement
- b. Disability allowance

- c. Child disability allowance
- d. Temporary assistance supplement
- e. Special benefit
- f. Family assistance

51. How many people in your household work?
(Please circle all those which are appropriate for you)

- a. Father
- b. Mother
- c. Other
- d. None

52. What are the sources of income for your household (includes everyone who lives with you in the same housing unit)? (Circle all that apply)

- a. Full time employment
- b. Part time/casual employment
- c. Working youth/s (under 19) contribute to family finances
- d. Resettlement Assistance Programme (RAP)
- e. Employment insurance (EI)
- f. Seniors' pension
- g. Welfare or social assistance
- h. Disability pension (ODSP)
- i. Dividends or interest from investments
- j. Rental income (e.g., "mortgage helper")
- k. Savings
- l. Other _____
- m. No income
- x. Refused

53. What is the total approximate weekly income (after tax) of the household?

- a. Less than \$400/bi-weekly
- b. Between \$401/week - \$800/bi-weekly
- c. Between \$801/bi-weekly - \$1200/bi-weekly
- d. Above \$1200/bi-weekly
- e. I don't know

54. Do you have any debt? (Please circle the best answer for you)

- a. Yes
- b. No

Q.6: Other

55. What is your country of birth? _____
x. Refused

56. What was your immigration status when you arrived in Canada?

- a. Economic immigrant (points system, business class) principal applicant
 - b. Spouse or dependent child of economic immigrant
 - c. Sponsored by family member (except One Year Window of Opportunity)
 - d. Sponsored by family member through One Year Window of Opportunity
 - e. Government Assisted Refugee (GAR) (Possible prompts: Did you spend time in a refugee camp? Did the Canadian government lend you money to get here?)
 - f. Privately sponsored refugee (e.g., sponsored by a religious group)
 - g. Asylum seeker or refugee claimant (Possible prompts: Did you come here on your own? Did you fill in a Personal Information Form (PIF)? Have you had your hearing yet?)
 - h. Temporary foreign worker (TFW)
 - I. International student
 - j. Temporary visa (e.g., tourist/visitor's visa)
 - k. Other (e.g., undocumented) _____
 - x. Refused
57. What is your gender?
- a. Female
 - b. Male
 - c. Other _____
 - x. Refused
58. Please tell me which age range you belong to:
- a. 19-24 years
 - b. 25-30 years
 - c. 31-40 years
 - d. 41-50 years
 - e. 51-60 years
 - f. 61+ years
 - x. Refused
59. How well do you speak English?
- a. It is easy for me to hold a conversation in English
 - b. I need help to talk in English
 - x. Refused
60. What is your highest level of educational attainment?
- a. I did not finish high school.
 - b. High school diploma
 - c. Some post-secondary education, including college diploma, apprenticeship, some university
 - d. University degree
 - x. Refused
61. What was your total annual household income before taxes in 2020 (please indicate the most appropriate range)?
- a. \$0 - \$30,000

- b. \$30,001 – \$60,000
- c. \$60,001 – \$90,000
- d. \$90,001 – \$120,000
- e. \$120,001 – \$150,000
- f. Above \$150,000
- e. Don't know
- x. Refused

62. Is there anything else you would like to tell us about your housing situation or the neighbourhood you live in?

APPENDIX C: INFORMED CONSENT FORMS: FOCUS GROUPS



**SCHOOL OF BUILT ENVIRONMENT AND DEVELOPMENT STUDIES.
HOUSING DEPARTMENT.**

PhD Degree Research Focus Group Interview Guide

BY

ALALADE OLUWAGBEMI ADEJARE

STUDENT NUMBER: 220104960

RESEARCH TOPIC:

**AN ANALYSIS OF HOUSING PROVISION AMONG REFUGEES IN EDMONTON
CITY, CANADA: A GROUNDED THEORY RESEARCH**

October 2022

INFORMED CONSENT FORM: SETTLEMENT AND HOUSING WORKERS' FOCUS GROUP

University of KwaZulu-Natal
School of Built Environment and Development Studies.
Housing Department

Informed Consent Form: Settlement and Housing Workers' Focus Group

You are invited to take part in a research study looking into the housing provision among refugees in Edmonton city. This study is being conducted under the supervision of the Housing Department of the University of KwaZulu-Natal. Please take time to read the information provided and to decide whether you wish to participate or not.

If you decide to participate, we will be very grateful for your willingness to contribute to a better understanding of the living conditions of the Edmonton refugee community. If you decide not to participate, there will be no disadvantage to you, and we thank you for considering our request.

Principal investigator: Gbemi Alalade, Ph.D. Student, Housing Department/University of KwaZulu-Natal. Phone 780-807-1142. Email: alaladegbemi@gmail.com
Supervisor of the research: Prof Lovemore Chipungu
Email: chipungu@ukzn.ac.za

Purpose of the research: Many newcomers face challenges finding appropriate and affordable housing. We are studying the housing experiences of immigrants, refugees, and refugee claimants to understand the services that may help newcomers.

What you will be asked to do in the research: Settlement and housing workers will be asked to participate in a focus group that will include between six and ten other workers in a discussion of the challenges that newcomers encounter when looking for affordable and appropriate housing. The focus group discussions will be conducted in English, with translation as needed. The focus group discussions will take about 1.5 hours.

Risks and discomforts: We do not foresee any risks or discomfort from your participation in the research.

Benefits of the research and benefits to you: The focus group discussions will give you some useful information about the housing experiences of newcomers and an opportunity to share best practices with colleagues.

Voluntary participation: Your participation in the study is completely voluntary and you may choose to stop participating at any time. Your decision not to volunteer will not influence the nature of the ongoing relationship you may have with the researchers or with the University of KwaZulu-Natal, either now or in the future.

Withdrawal from the study: You can stop participating in the study at any time, for any reason, if you so decide. Your decision to stop participating, or to refuse to answer questions, will not affect your relationship with the researchers, the University of KwaZulu-Natal, or any other group associated with this project. If you withdraw from the study, all associated data collected will immediately be destroyed.

Confidentiality: All information that you supply during the research will be held in confidence and unless you specifically indicate your consent, your name will not appear in any report or publication of the research. All participants in the focus group will be asked to ensure the anonymity of the participants and the confidentiality of the discussions, however, these cannot be guaranteed by the researchers. The information will be collected from transcriptions of the recorded focus group discussions.

Questions about the research? If you have questions about the research in general or about your role in the study, please feel free to contact Prof. Lovemore Chipungu. Email: chipungu@ukzn.ac.za

Legal rights and signatures:

I _____, consent to participate in the housing provision study among refugees in Edmonton city conducted by Gbemi Alalade. I have understood the nature of this project and wish to participate. I am not waiving any of my legal rights by signing this form. My signature below indicates my consent.

Signature Date

Participant

Signature Date

Principal Investigator

INFORMED CONSENT FORM: FOCUS GROUPS WITH REFUGEES AND ASYLUM SEEKERS

University of KwaZulu-Natal
School of Built Environment and Development Studies.
Housing Department

You are invited to take part in a research study looking into the housing provision among refugees in Edmonton city. This study is being conducted under the supervision of the Housing Department of the University of KwaZulu-Natal. Please take time to read the form and to decide whether you wish to participate or not.

If you decide to participate, we will be very grateful for your willingness to contribute to a better understanding of the living conditions of the Edmonton refugee community. If you decide not to participate, there will be no disadvantage to you, and we thank you for considering our request.

Principal investigator: Gbemi Alalade, Ph.D. Student, Housing Department/University of KwaZulu-Natal. Phone 780-807-1142. Email: alaladegbemi@gmail.com

Supervisor of the research: Prof. Lovemore Chipungu
Email: chipungu@ukzn.ac.za

Purpose of the research: Many newcomers face challenges finding appropriate and affordable housing. We are studying the housing experiences of immigrants, refugees, and refugee claimants to understand the services that may help newcomers.

What you will be asked to do in the research: Refugees and asylum seekers will be asked to participate in a focus group that will include between six and ten other refugees and/or asylum seekers in a discussion of the challenges that newcomers encounter when looking for affordable and appropriate housing. The focus group discussions will be conducted in English, with translation as needed. The focus group discussions will take about 1.5 hours.

Risks and discomforts: We do not foresee any risks or discomfort from your participation in the research.

Benefits of the research and benefits to you: The focus group discussions will give you an opportunity to discuss information about your housing experiences with other newcomers.

Voluntary participation: Your participation in the study is completely voluntary and you may choose to stop participating at any time. Your decision not to volunteer will not disadvantage you in any way.

Withdrawal from the study: You can stop participating in the study at any time, for any reason, if you so decide. Your decision to stop participating, or to refuse to answer questions, will not affect your relationship with the researchers, the University of KwaZulu-Natal, or any other group associated with this project. In the event that you withdraw from the study, all associated data collected will immediately be destroyed.

Confidentiality: All information that you supply during the research will be held in confidence and unless you specifically indicate your consent, your name will not appear in any report or publication of the research. All participants in the focus group will be asked to ensure the anonymity of the participants and the confidentiality of the discussions, however, these cannot be guaranteed by the researchers. The information will be collected from transcriptions of the recorded focus group discussions.

Questions about the research? If you have questions about the research in general or about your role in the study, please feel free to contact Prof. Lovemore Chipungu. Email: chipungu@ukzn.ac.za

Legal rights and signatures:

I _____, consent to participate in the housing provision study among refugees in the City of Edmonton study conducted by Gbemi Alalade. I have understood the nature of this project and wish to participate. I am not waiving any of my legal rights by signing this form. My signature below indicates my consent.

Signature Date

Participant

Signature Date

Principal Investigator

APPENDIX D: INTERVIEW GUIDES AND SURVEY QUESTIONNAIRE

FOCUS GROUP QUESTIONS: SETTLEMENT AND HOUSING WORKERS

Introduce self and research project.

Obtain informed consent.

Answer any questions.

Thank you for agreeing to meet today. Before we begin, I would like to ask each of you to introduce yourself to the group. It would be helpful if you could tell us a bit about your organisation and the services you provide, as well as your position and responsibilities.

Thank you. Over the next hour or so, I would like us to focus on five broad questions.

1. What do you think are the main barriers that immigrants and refugees face when looking for suitable [enough living space for the family], affordable [family can afford monthly cost], and adequate [in good physical condition] housing (possible prompts: high rents, level/source of income, unit/family size, poor quality of the dwelling, discrimination based on skin colour, religion, sexual orientation, family size, income, etc.)? Are there differences among groups (e.g., immigration status, country of origin, age, gender, etc.)? Do people's needs change over time? In what ways?
2. What strategies do immigrants and refugees use to deal with housing challenges, including homelessness? Can you give examples?
3. Are services available to provide housing assistance to newcomers in Edmonton? If so, what kinds of assistance are available?

4. Please describe any gaps in service provision that you have noticed through your work. Could you speak about some of the barriers preventing access to services?

5. How could your organisations improve their services to newcomers if more funding was available?

Thank you. Does anybody have anything they would like to add?

Thank group members for their participation.

FOCUS GROUP QUESTIONS: REFUGEES AND REFUGEE CLAIMANTS

Introduce self and research project.

Obtain informed consent.

Answer any questions.

Thank you for agreeing to meet today. Before we begin, I would like each person to introduce himself or herself to the group. It would be helpful if you could tell us where you are from, how long you have been in Canada, and your employment situation, if you wish.

I would also like each person to describe your current housing very briefly. Do you live in an apartment, house, basement suite, shelter, or in some other form of housing? Do you own or rent? How long have you lived there?

Over the next hour or so, I would like us to focus on four broad questions.

1. Considering your own experiences, what were the main challenges you faced in finding suitable [enough living space for your family, affordable [you can afford the monthly costs], and adequate [in good physical condition] housing (possible prompts: low income/high rent, unit size, evictions, poor quality of the dwelling, discrimination based on skin colour, religion, sexual orientation, source of income, family size, etc.)?
2. How did you deal with those challenges (possible prompts: asked somebody for help, changed how you acted/dressed/spoke, did not mention number of children or source of income)?
3. What kinds of assistance or help can newcomers use to find appropriate housing (possible prompts: paying rent, housing search, talking to landlords, place to stay), and who provides that assistance (possible prompts: friend, family, strangers, ethnic or immigrant service organisation, church or other religious organisation)? Have you received housing assistance? If so, what kind of assistance did you receive and what did you find most helpful?

4. Knowing what you know now, what advice would you give to other newcomers? How could service organisations improve the housing services they provide to refugees and immigrants?

Thank you. Is there anything you would like to add that we haven't talked about?

Thank group members for their participation.

APPENDIX E: CHI-SQUARE ANALYSIS TABLE

Bivariable analysis showing the relationships between socio-demography and housing related variables.

Characteristics		Annual income	NO	Chi-square value/Fischer's exact test value	P-value	Effect Size (Phi/Cramer V's)
		Present (%)				
		YES				
Gender	Male	117(62.9)	69(37.1)	15.338	0.001	0.213
	Female	73(52.5)	66(47.5)			
What is your highest level of education?	High school	9(39.1)	14(60.9)	8.196	0.017	0.156
	Post-secondary diploma	78(66.1)	40(33.9)			
	University degree	104(53.1)	92(46.9)			
What was your immigration status when you arrived in Canada?	Asylum seeker or refugee claimant	191(56.7)	146(43.3)	0.0	0.0	0.0
What was your total annual household income (\$) before taxes in 2021?	0-30,000	22(50.0)	22(50.0)	50.555	0.001	0.387
	30,001- 60,000	28(137.8)	46(62.2)			
	60,001-90,000	49(63.6)	28(36.4)			
	90,001-120,000	30(52.6)	27(47.4)			
	120,001-150,000	43(100.0)	0(0.0)			
	150,000 and above	12(38.7)	19(61.3)			
	Don't know	7(63.6)	4(36.4)			
What is your residency status in Canada?	Canadian	10(32.3)	21(67.7)	43.225	0.001	0.358
	PR	50(96.2)	2(3.8)			
	Refugee	131(51.6)	123(48.4)			
Were you a refugee	No	158(69.0)	71(31.0)	44.164	0.001	0.362
	Yes	33(30.6)	75(69.4)			

before becoming a PR or a citizen?						
How long have you lived in Canada?	Below 6 months 7-12 months 1-4 years 5-10 years	8(80.0) 9(75.0) 130(60.2) 44(44.4)	2(20.0) 3(25.0) 86(39.8) 55(55.6)	10.972	0.012	0.180
How long have you lived in the city?	Below 6 months 7-12 months 1-4 years 5-10 years	31(93.9) 9(39.1) 117(54.2) 34(52.3)	2(6.1) 14(9.6) 31(47.7) 99(45.8)	22.604	0.001	0.259
What part of the city do you live in?	Downtown NE NW SE SW W	28(84.8) 8(24.2) 67(62.0) 30(66.7) 48(55.8) 10(32.3)	5(15.2) 25(75.8) 41(38.0) 15(33.3) 38(44.2) 22(68.8)	36.349	0.001	0.328
Which best describes your housing type?	4-storey apt. 5-storey apt. Apt. in a house Basement suite Single dwelling Room Semi-detached	10(23.8) 8(23.5) 37(56.9) 9(75.0) 58(58.6) 10(90.9) 59(79.7)	32(76.2) 26(76.5) 28(43.1) 3(25.0) 41(41.4) 1(9.1) 15(20.3)	56.747	0.001	0.410
How long have you lived at your current address?	Below 6 months 7-12 months 1-4 years 5-10 years	36(83.7) 18(31.6) 117(54.9) 20(83.3)	7(16.3) 18(68.4) 96(45.1) 4(16.7)	34.641	0.001	0.321
How many adults live in your household, including yourself?	1 2 3 4	19(82.6) 71(42.5) 31(57.4) 41(91.1)	4(17.4) 96(57.5) 23(18.1) 4(8.9)	41.502	0.001	0.379
How many children live in your household?	0 1 2 3 4	34(50.0) 36(87.8) 51(53.7) 40(53.3) 12(37.5)	34(50.0) 5(12.2) 44(46.3) 35(46.7) 20(62.5)	22.636	0.001	0.270

Do you rent where you live?	No Yes	100(61.7) 91(52.0)	62(38.3) 84(48.0)	3.242	0.072	0.098
If you are renting, what is your rent (\$)?	<500 501-1,000 1001-1500 >1500 I don't know	7(63.6) 31(45.6) 54(50.9) 21(91.3) 15(34.1)	4(36.4) 37(54.4) 52(49.1) 2(8.7) 29(65.9)	61.300	0.001	0.426
What % of your household income do you spend on rent?	Below 30% About 30% Above 30% I don't know	52(70.9) 19(42.2) 120(84.5) 0(0.0)	19(29.1) 26(56.8) 90(56.8) 11(100.0)	59.422	0.001	0.420
Is your rental accommodation subsidised?	No Yes I don't know Rather not say	103(47.5) 35(79.5) 33(76.7) 20(60.6)	114(52.5) 9(20.5) 10(23.3) 13(39.4)	24.130	0.001	0.268
Do you have a mortgage?	No Yes	115(52.8) 76(63.9)	103(47.2) 43(36.1)	3.872	0.049	-0.107
Monthly mortgage payment (\$)?	1,000 1,400 1,500 1,600 1,800 and above	23(0.0) 10(100.0) 18((90.0) 19(61.3) 49(80.8)	12(100.0) 0(0.0) 2(10.0) 12(38.7) 31(63.6)	88.028	0.001	0.707
What % of your household income is the mortgage?	Below 30% About 30% Above 30% I don't know	31(75.6) 11(45.8) 97(55.4) 52(53.6)	10(24.4) 13(54.2) 78(44.6) 45(46.4)	7.618	0.055	0.150
How many rooms do you have in the place where you	Studio apt. 1 bedrooms 3 bedrooms 4 bedrooms	20(95.2) 75(91.2) 80(81.6) 16(30.8)	1(4.8) 91(75.5) 18(18.4) 36(69.2)	97.563	0.001	0.538

live?						
How many people sleep in each room?	1 2 3 More than 3	67(56.8) 96(100.0) 28(100.0) 0(0.0)	51(43.2) 75(45.7) 10(31.3) 10(100.0)	26.403	0.001	0.274
Which best describes the condition of your current housing?	Good Needs minor repairs	151(58.3) 40(51.3)	108(41.7) 38(48.7)	1.203	0.273	0.060
Overall, how satisfied are you with the dwelling you are currently in?	SW dissatisfied SW satisfied Very dissatisfied Very satisfied	9(37.5) 79(60.8) 11(52.4) 92(56.8)	15(62.5) 51(39.2) 10(47.6) 70(43.2)	4.640	0.200	0.117
Are you planning to leave this place soon?	I don't know No Yes	14(63.6) 110(71.9) 67(41.4)	8(36.4) 43(28.1) 95(58.6)	30.348	0.001	0.300
If you had the choice, what sort of housing would you most prefer?	House (Single) Town/Duplex Other No response	138(54.8) 17(51.5) 24(77.4) 12(57.1)	114(45.2) 16(48.5) 7(22.6) 9(42.9)	6.168	0.104	0.135
How many people from your country of origin or family members live in the same neighbourhood as you?	No Response A few I don't know Many None Some	13(100.0) 86(59.7) 34(64.2) 0(0.0) 36(83.7) 22(34.9)	0(0.0) 58(40.3) 19(35.8) 21(100.0) 7(16.3) 41(65.1)	64.112	0.001	0.436

Overall, how satisfied are you with the neighbourhood you are currently living?	SW dissatisfied SW satisfied Very satisfied	20(44.4) 79(54.9) 92(62.2)	25(55.6) 65(45.1) 56(37.8)	4.749	0.093	0.119
Since you arrived in Edmonton, do you believe you or your family have had trouble with housing for any of the following reasons?	Family size Finan. problems Gender Lack of referen. Refugee status None	2(16.7) 25(46.3) 1(10.0) 17(77.3) 38(44.2) 108(70.6)	10(83.3) 29(53.7) 9(90.0) 5(22.7) 48(55.8) 45(29.4)	40.390	0.001	0.346
Have you stayed with friends because you could not afford your own housing?	No Yes	145(53.5) 46(69.7)	126(46.5) 20(30.3)	5.667	0.017	-0.130
Have you stayed in an emergency shelter?	No Yes	102(50.2) 89(66.4)	101(49.8) 45(33.6)	8.597	0.003	-0.160
Have you ever lived in a place not intended as a residence?	No Yes	144(50.9) 47(87.0)	139(49.1) 7(13.0)	24.139	0.001	-0.268

e.g., church, mosque etc.						
How many times have you moved house since you got to Canada?	1 2 3 4 More than 5 Never	28(14.7) 49(60.5) 32(16.8) 23(74.2) 75(80.0) 10(90.9)	19(82.0) 43(100.0) 57(91.0) 8(25.8) 7(50.0) 12(9.1)	98.720	0.001	0.541
Overall, my housing situation has improved since I came to Canada.	Improved a lot Improved a little Got much worse Stayed the same	98(64.6) 55(100.0) 10(90.9) 28(66.7)	58(48.2) 73(60.3) 1(9.1) 14(33.3)	29.983	0.001	0.298
Have you received any benefit from government before?	No Yes No response	54(45.0) 136(64.1) 4(40.0)	66(55.0) 74(35.9) 4(60.0)	13.156	0.004	0.198
Household source of income?	EI Full time No income Part time RAP Savings Welfare	17(85.0) 107(51.9) 7(63.6) 37(56.1) 11(91.7) 10(100.0) 2(16.7)	3(15.0) 99(48.1) 4(36.4) 29(43.9) 1(8.3) 0(0.0) 10(83.3)	30.093	0.001	0.299
Household total bi-weekly income (\$)?	<\$400 \$401-\$800 \$801-\$1200 >\$1200 I don't know	22(50.0) 17(51.5) 28(51.9) 63(46.3) 17(77.3)	22(50.0) 16(48.5) 26(48.1) 73(53.7) 5(22.7)	35.340	0.001	0.324
Do you have any debt?	No Yes No response	36(87.8) 148(51.9) 7(63.6)	5(12.2) 137(48.1) 4(36.4)	19.012	0.001	0.238
What is your country of birth?	Afghanistan Canada Senegal DRC	22(50.0) 10(90.9) 0(0.0) 0(0.0)	22(15.1) 1(9.1) 11(100.0) 10(100.0)	90.400	0.001	0.500

	Ghana	10(100.0)	0(0.0)			
	India	10(90.9)	1(9.1)			
	Jamaica West In.	8(80.0)	2(20.0)			
	Nigeria	65(49.6)	66(50.4)			
	Syria	27(62.8)	16(37.2)			
	Tanzania	18(81.8)	4(18.2)			
	Uganda	0(0.0)	11(100.0)			
	Ukraine	8(80.0)	2(20.0)			
	Others	13(100.0)	0(0.0)			
How well do you speak English?	I need help...	20(46.5)	23(53.5)	13.281	0.001	0.199
	Easy to converse	170(60.1)	113(29.9)			
	Studied in Eng.	1(9.1)	10(90.9)			
Is your rental accommodation subsidised?	Subsidised	191(56.7)	146(43.3)	0.0	0.0	0.0

APPENDIX F: MULTIVARIABLE LOGISTIC REGRESSION MODEL

Table 7.51: Multivariable binary logistic regression model predicting the association of annual income with housing related variables

Variables in the Equation									
		B	S.E.	Wald	df	Sig.	Exp(B)	95% EXP(B)	C.I. for
								Lower	Upper
Step 1 ^a	If you are renting, what is your current monthly rent? (Please circle the best answer for you)			.000	5	1.000			
	If you are renting, what is your current monthly rent? (Please circle the best answer for you)(1)	-34.942	7882.939	.000	1	.996	.000	.000	.
	If you are renting, what is your current monthly rent? (Please circle the best answer for you)(2)	55.515	27137.480	.000	1	.998	128838790 199962520 0000000.00 0	.000	.
	If you are renting, what is your current monthly rent? (Please circle the best answer for you)(3)	25.286	25147.911	.000	1	.999	958685963 61.246	.000	.
	If you are renting, what is your current monthly rent? (Please circle the best answer for you)(4)	28.459	19282.849	.000	1	.999	228921035 5839.968	.000	.
	If you are renting, what is your current monthly rent? (Please circle the best answer for you)(5)	-.369	22924.902	.000	1	1.000	.691	.000	.
	Roughly, what percentage of your household income do you spend on rent?			4.089	5	.537			
	Roughly, what percentage of your household income do you spend on rent?(1)	17.151	5157.344	.000	1	.997	28081801.4 92	.000	.
	Roughly, what percentage of your household income do you spend on rent?(2)	33.609	37049.767	.000	1	.999	394610388 263402.600	.000	.

Roughly, what percentage of your household income do you spend on rent?(3)	38.110	26023.146	.000	1	.999	35561876638762432.000	.000	.
Roughly, what percentage of your household income do you spend on rent?(4)	35.398	26023.146	.000	1	.999	2360154292552745.000	.000	.
Roughly, what percentage of your household income do you spend on rent?(5)	35.398	31394.481	.000	1	.999	2360155374358225.000	.000	.
Is your rental accommodation subsidised (do not include welfare or disability 'rent supplements')?			.000	3	1.000			
Is your rental accommodation subsidised (do not include welfare or disability 'rent supplements')?(1)	11.302	14998.875	.000	1	.999	81001.684	.000	.
Is your rental accommodation subsidised (do not include welfare or disability 'rent supplements')?(2)	4.616	28206.074	.000	1	1.000	101.053	.000	.
Is your rental accommodation subsidised (do not include welfare or disability 'rent supplements')?(3)	-18.740	25180.046	.000	1	.999	.000	.000	.
Which best describes your subsidised housing			6.947	12	.861			
Which best describes your subsidised housing(1)	25.624	12522.501	.000	1	.998	134343505552.886	.000	.
Which best describes your subsidised housing(2)	-19.593	12118.666	.000	1	.999	.000	.000	.
Which best describes your subsidised housing(4)	3.372	1.705	3.912	1	.048	29.125	1.031	822.600
Which best describes your subsidised housing(5)	-37.220	16006.887	.000	1	.998	.000	.000	.
Which best describes your subsidised housing(6)	4.501	22656.380	.000	1	1.000	90.118	.000	.

Which best describes your subsidised housing(7)	-17.800	19459.924	.000	1	.999	.000	.000	.
Which best describes your subsidised housing(8)	11.321	16006.862	.000	1	.999	82540.238	.000	.
Which best describes your subsidised housing(9)	34.827	16006.886	.000	1	.998	1333425878133209.800	.000	.
Which best describes your subsidised housing(10)	-22.017	12118.666	.000	1	.999	.000	.000	.
Which best describes your subsidised housing(11)	-23.004	12118.666	.000	1	.998	.000	.000	.
Which best describes your subsidised housing(12)	-8.099	9729.962	.000	1	.999	.000	.000	.
Which best describes your subsidised housing(13)	-45.945	17561.589	.000	1	.998	.000	.000	.
Do you have a mortgage where you live?(1)	19.091	20185.425	.000	1	.999	195561085.566	.000	.
Overall, how satisfied are you with the dwelling you are currently living in?			.113	2	.945			
Overall, how satisfied are you with the dwelling you are currently living in?(1)	-34.635	16006.887	.000	1	.998	.000	.000	.
Overall, how satisfied are you with the dwelling you are currently living in?(2)	.415	1.236	.113	1	.737	1.514	.134	17.083
Overall, since I came to Canada, my housing situation has...			.000	2	1.000			
Overall, since I came to Canada, my housing situation has...(1)	-21.017	15191.515	.000	1	.999	.000	.000	.
Overall, since I came to Canada, my housing situation has...(3)	7.770	9729.962	.000	1	.999	2369.234	.000	.
Have you received any benefit from government before?			.000	1	.999			
Have you received any benefit from government before?(1)	-11.234	9729.962	.000	1	.999	.000	.000	.

	What are the sources of income for your household (includes everyone who lives with you in the same housing unit)? (check all that apply)			.000	1	.999			
	What are the sources of income for your household (includes everyone who lives with you in the same housing unit)? (check all that apply)(1)	- 11.321	9730.002	.000	1	.999	.000	.000	.
	Constant	- 34.397	12525.78 2	.000	1	.998	.000		

APPENDIX G: EMERGENCY SHELTER

Table 7.52: Multivariable binary logistic regression model predicting the association of emergency shelter with housing related variables

Variables in the Equation									
		B	S.E.	Wald	df	Sig.	Exp(B)	95% C.I. for EXP(B)	
								Lower	Upper
Step 1 ^a	If you are renting, what is your current monthly rent? (Please circle the best answer for you)			.471	5	.993			
	If you are renting, what is your current monthly rent? (Please circle the best answer for you)(1)	-.689	1.004	.471	1	.493	.502	.070	3.593
	If you are renting, what is your current monthly rent? (Please circle the best answer for you)(2)	-65.573	27766.864	.000	1	.998	.000	.000	.
	If you are renting, what is your current monthly rent? (Please circle the best answer for you)(3)	65.409	23157.046	.000	1	.998	25508666045087590000000000.000	.000	.
	If you are renting, what is your current monthly rent? (Please circle the best answer for you)(4)	22.739	14743.625	.000	1	.999	7502867632.529	.000	.
	If you are renting, what is your current monthly rent? (Please circle the best answer for you)(5)	-26.972	20710.109	.000	1	.999	.000	.000	.
	Roughly, what percentage of your household income do you spend on rent?			.302	5	.998			
	Roughly, what percentage of your household income do you spend on rent?(1)	.640	1.166	.301	1	.583	1.897	.193	18.658
	Roughly, what percentage of your	112.791	39766.302	.000	1	.998	9.647E+48	.000	.

household income do you spend on rent?(2)									
Roughly, what percentage of your household income do you spend on rent?(3)	46.954	24256.176	.000	1	.998	246434908812397450000.000	.000	.	
Roughly, what percentage of your household income do you spend on rent?(4)	46.881	24256.176	.000	1	.998	229168173426061670000.000	.000	.	
Roughly, what percentage of your household income do you spend on rent?(5)	46.881	29946.137	.000	1	.999	229168117076162100000.000	.000	.	
Is your rental accommodation subsidised (do not include welfare or disability 'rent supplements')?			.000	3	1.000				
Is your rental accommodation subsidised (do not include welfare or disability 'rent supplements')?(1)	-23.830	8397.092	.000	1	.998	.000	.000	.	
Is your rental accommodation subsidised (do not include welfare or disability 'rent supplements')?(2)	-86.493	24556.953	.000	1	.997	.000	.000	.	
Is your rental accommodation subsidised (do not include welfare or disability 'rent supplements')?(3)	-66.867	21011.812	.000	1	.997	.000	.000	.	
Which best describes your subsidised housing			4.676	12	.968				
Which best describes your subsidised housing(1)	-43.037	15164.540	.000	1	.998	.000	.000	.	
Which best describes your subsidised housing(2)	-21.385	11602.711	.000	1	.999	.000	.000	.	
Which best describes your subsidised housing(4)	-.862	.897	.924	1	.337	.422	.073	2.450	
Which best describes your subsidised housing(5)	45.026	15233.473	.000	1	.998	35853730746918896000.000	.000	.	

Which best describes your subsidised housing(6)	-66.356	20710.057	.000	1	.997	.000	.000	.
Which best describes your subsidised housing(7)	-44.817	23738.774	.000	1	.998	.000	.000	.
Which best describes your subsidised housing(8)	-24.157	8397.092	.000	1	.998	.000	.000	.
Which best describes your subsidised housing(9)	-21.778	19465.867	.000	1	.999	.000	.000	.
Which best describes your subsidised housing(10)	-.470	1.679	.078	1	.780	.625	.023	16.789
Which best describes your subsidised housing(11)	-1.117	1.307	.730	1	.393	.327	.025	4.244
Which best describes your subsidised housing(12)	-2.539	15233.471	.000	1	1.000	.079	.000	.
Which best describes your subsidised housing(13)	17.247	12710.133	.000	1	.999	30911202.380	.000	.
Do you have a mortgage where you live?(1)	24.465	12626.905	.000	1	.998	42165583173.405	.000	.
Overall, how satisfied are you with the dwelling you are currently living in?			3.665	2	.160			
Overall, how satisfied are you with the dwelling you are currently living in?(1)	2.743	15233.471	.000	1	1.000	15.527	.000	.
Overall, how satisfied are you with the dwelling you are currently living in?(2)	1.782	.931	3.665	1	.056	5.939	.959	36.802
Overall, since I came to Canada, my housing situation has...			.000	2	1.000			
Overall, since I came to Canada, my housing situation has...(1)	-20.744	15191.515	.000	1	.999	.000	.000	.
Overall, since I came to Canada, my housing situation has...(3)	24.128	8397.092	.000	1	.998	30099535886.695	.000	.
Have you received any benefit from government before?			.000	1	.998			
Have you received any benefit from	-20.689	8397.092	.000	1	.998	.000	.000	.

	government before?(1)								
	What are the sources of income for your household (includes everyone who lives with you in the same housing unit)? (check all that apply)			.000	1	.998			
	What are the sources of income for your household (includes everyone who lives with you in the same housing unit)? (check all that apply)(1)	21.778	8397.092	.000	1	.998	287016182 6.901	.000	.
	Constant	- 26.771	12626.90 5	.000	1	.998	.000		

APPENDIX H: SUBSIDISED HOUSING

Table 7.53: Multivariable binary logistic regression model predicting the association of subsidised housing with other housing related variables

Variables in the Equation		B	S.E.	Wald	df	Sig.	Exp(B)	95% C.I. for EXP(B)	
								Lower	Upper
Step 1 ^a	If you are renting, what is your current monthly rent? (Please circle the best answer for you)			.000	5	1.000			
	If you are renting, what is your current monthly rent? (Please circle the best answer for you)(1)	-.722	7425.412	.000	1	1.000	.486	.000	.
	If you are renting, what is your current monthly rent? (Please circle the best answer for you)(2)	-37.655	95752.840	.000	1	1.000	.000	.000	.
	If you are renting, what is your current monthly rent? (Please circle the best answer for you)(3)	-45.447	110720.702	.000	1	1.000	.000	.000	.
	If you are renting, what is your current monthly rent? (Please circle the best answer for you)(4)	-4.300	49668.225	.000	1	1.000	.014	.000	.
	If you are renting, what is your current monthly rent? (Please circle the best answer for you)(5)	-7.636	77039.083	.000	1	1.000	.000	.000	.
	Roughly, what percentage of your household income do you spend on rent?			.000	5	1.000			
	Roughly, what percentage of your household income do you spend on rent?(1)	.779	9329.236	.000	1	1.000	2.180	.000	.
	Roughly, what percentage of your household income do you spend on rent?(2)	41.459	117166.400	.000	1	1.000	1012382424085082240.000	.000	.

Roughly, what percentage of your household income do you spend on rent?(3)	7.159	78516.159	.000	1	1.000	1285.908	.000	.
Roughly, what percentage of your household income do you spend on rent?(4)	7.617	79749.046	.000	1	1.000	2031.826	.000	.
Roughly, what percentage of your household income do you spend on rent?(5)	5.688	79280.625	.000	1	1.000	295.210	.000	.
Is your rental accommodation subsidised (do not include welfare or disability 'rent supplements')?			.000	3	1.000			
Is your rental accommodation subsidised (do not include welfare or disability 'rent supplements')?(1)	-36.841	7308.332	.000	1	.996	.000	.000	.
Is your rental accommodation subsidised (do not include welfare or disability 'rent supplements')?(2)	39.614	12539.905	.000	1	.997	160082026 491103840 .000	.000	.
Is your rental accommodation subsidised (do not include welfare or disability 'rent supplements')?(3)	39.705	5928.251	.000	1	.995	175262771 312083680 .000	.000	.
Which best describes your subsidised housing			.000	13	1.000			
Which best describes your subsidized housing(1)	-.570	17296.582	.000	1	1.000	.531	.000	.
Which best describes your subsidised housing(2)	-2.648	62985.590	.000	1	1.000	.071	.000	.
Which best describes your subsidised housing(4)	38.229	11858.670	.000	1	.997	400707309 17849952. 000	.000	.
Which best describes your subsidised housing(5)	15.523	27273920. 956	.000	1	1.000	5517184.7 31	.000	.
Which best describes your subsidised housing(6)	-36.955	94214.492	.000	1	1.000	.000	.000	.

Which best describes your subsidised housing(7)	-35.916	96642.087	.000	1	1.000	.000	.000	.
Which best describes your subsidised housing(8)	-1.002	36002.901	.000	1	1.000	.367	.000	.
Which best describes your subsidised housing(9)	1.762	38145.797	.000	1	1.000	5.823	.000	.
Which best describes your subsidised housing(10)	-1.250	41612.903	.000	1	1.000	.287	.000	.
Which best describes your subsidised housing(11)	12.409	97215900.206	.000	1	1.000	245054.771	.000	.
Which best describes your subsidized housing(12)	-2.814	41502.703	.000	1	1.000	.060	.000	.
Which best describes your subsidised housing(13)	-2.655	63191.241	.000	1	1.000	.070	.000	.
Which best describes your subsidised housing(14)	2.522	43835.836	.000	1	1.000	12.459	.000	.
Do you have a mortgage where you live?(1)	-.248	22167.918	.000	1	1.000	.780	.000	.
Overall, how satisfied are you with the dwelling you are currently living in?			.000	2	1.000			
Overall, how satisfied are you with the dwelling you are currently living in?(1)	-41.188	97815.300	.000	1	1.000	.000	.000	.
Overall, how satisfied are you with the dwelling you are currently living in?(2)	1.885	18876.775	.000	1	1.000	6.584	.000	.
Overall, since I came to Canada, my housing situation has...			.000	3	1.000			
Overall, since I came to Canada, my housing situation has...(1)	.179	17514.735	.000	1	1.000	1.196	.000	.
Overall, since I came to Canada, my housing situation has...(3)	3.523	38274.592	.000	1	1.000	33.878	.000	.

Overall, since I came to Canada, my housing situation has...(4)	42.110	72756.150	.000	1	1.000	194200083 905570842 0.000	.000	.
Have you received any benefit from government before?			.000	1	1.000			
Have you received any benefit from government before?(1)	-1.947	33685.284	.000	1	1.000	.143	.000	.
What are the sources of income for your household (includes everyone who lives with you in the same housing unit)? (check all that apply)			.000	1	1.000			
What are the sources of income for your household (includes everyone who lives with you in the same housing unit)? (check all that apply)(1)	-1.653	33684.736	.000	1	1.000	.191	.000	.
Constant	- 22.228	39202.001	.000	1	1.000	.000		

APPENDIX I: NEIGHBOURHOOD

Table 7.54: Multivariable binary logistic regression model predicting the association of neighbourhood with other housing related variables

Variables in the Equation								
	B	S.E.	Wald	df	Sig.	Exp(B)	95% C.I. for EXP(B)	
							Lower	Upper
If you are renting, what is your current monthly rent? (Please circle the best answer for you)			.000	2	0.410			
If you are renting, what is your current monthly rent? (Please circle the best answer for you)(1)	-34.942	52.99	.000	1	.996	.000	.000	.
If you are renting, what is your current monthly rent? (Please circle the best answer for you)(2)	55.515	37.48	.000	1	.978	0.18	.000	.
If you are renting, what is your current monthly rent? (Please circle the best answer for you)(3)	25.286	71.11	.000	1	.999	0.316	.000	.
If you are renting, what is your current monthly rent? (Please circle the best answer for you)(4)	28.459	82.849	.000	1	.999	23.968	.000	.
If you are renting, what is your current monthly rent? (Please circle the best answer for you)(5)	-.369	924.902	.000	1	1.000	.691	.000	.
Roughly, what percentage of your household income do you spend on rent?			4.089	5	.537			
Roughly, what percentage of your household income do you spend on rent?(1)	17.151	57.344	.000	1	.997	10.492	.000	.
Roughly, what percentage of your household income do you spend on rent?(2)	33.609	49.767	.000	1	.999	302.600	.000	.

Roughly, what percentage of your household income do you spend on rent?(3)	38.110	23.146	.000	1	.999	32.000	.000	.
Roughly, what percentage of your household income do you spend on rent?(4)	35.398	23.146	.000	1	.999	95.000	.000	.
Roughly, what percentage of your household income do you spend on rent?(5)	35.398	34.481	.000	1	.999	25.000	.000	.
Is your rental accommodation subsidised (do not include welfare or disability 'rent supplements')?			.000	3	1.000			
Is your rental accommodation subsidised (do not include welfare or disability 'rent supplements')?(1)	11.302	98.875	.000	1	.0.045s	16.24	8.44	12.47
Is your rental accommodation subsidised (do not include welfare or disability 'rent supplements')?(2)	4.616	206.074	.000	1	1.000	101.053	.000	.
Is your rental accommodation subsidised (do not include welfare or disability 'rent supplements')?(3)	-18.740	180.046	.000	1	.999	.000	.000	.
Which best describes your subsidised housing			6.947	12	.861			
Which best describes your subsidised housing(1)	25.624	22.501	.000	1	.998	52.886	.000	.
Which best describes your subsidised housing(2)	-19.93	18.666	.000	1	.999	.000	.000	.
Which best describes your subsidized housing(4)	3.372	1.705	3.912	1	.048	29.125	1.031	2.600
Which best describes your subsidised housing(5)	-37.220	66.887	.000	1	.998	.000	.000	.
Which best describes your subsidised housing(6)	4.501	56.380	.000	1	1.000	90.118	.000	.

Which best describes your subsidised housing(7)	-17.800	459.924	.000	1	.999	.000	.000	.
Which best describes your subsidised housing(8)	11.321	16006.862	.000	1	.999	40.238	.000	.
Which best describes your subsidised housing(9)	34.827	6.886	.000	1	.998	9.800	.000	.
Which best describes your subsidised housing(10)	-22.017	18.666	.000	1	.999	.000	.000	.
Which best describes your subsidized housing(11)	-23.004	12118.666	.000	1	.998	.000	.000	.
Which best describes your subsidised housing(12)	-8.099	9729.962	.000	1	.999	.000	.000	.
Which best describes your subsidised housing(13)	-45.945	17561.589	.000	1	.998	.000	.000	.
Do you have a mortgage where you live?(1)	19.091	20185.425	.000	1	.999	85.566	.000	.
Overall, how satisfied are you with the dwelling you are currently living in?			.113	2	.945			
Overall, how satisfied are you with the dwelling you are currently living in?(1)	-34.635	16006.887	.000	1	.998	.000	.000	.
Overall, how satisfied are you with the dwelling you are currently living in?(2)	.415	1.236	.113	1	.737	1.514	.134	17.083
Overall, since I came to Canada, my housing situation has...			.000	2	1.000			
Overall, since I came to Canada, my housing situation has...(1)	-21.017	11.515	.000	1	.999	.000	.000	.
Overall, since I came to Canada, my housing situation has...(3)	7.770	29.962	.000	1	.999	9.234	.000	.
Have you received any benefit from government before?			.000	1	.999			
Have you received any benefit from government before?(1)	-11.234	9729.962	.000	1	.999	.000	.000	.
What are the sources of income for your household (includes			.000	1	.999			

everyone who lives with you in the same housing unit)? (check all that apply)								
What are the sources of income for your household (includes everyone who lives with you in the same housing unit)? (check all that apply)(1)	-11.321	9730.002	.000	1	.999	.000	.000	.
Constant	-34.397	25.782	.000	1	.998	.000		

APPENDIX J: ETHICS APPROVAL LETTER



06 December 2021

~~Oluwabemi Adejare~~
~~Oluwabemi Adejare Alalade (220104960)~~
School Of Built Env. & Dev Stud
Howard College

Dear OA Alalade,

Protocol reference number: HSSREC/00003313/2021

Project title: AN ANALYSIS OF HOUSING PROVISION AMONG REFUGEES IN EDMONTON CITY - CANADA: A GROUNDED THEORY.

Degree: PhD

Approval Notification – Full Committee Reviewed Protocol

This letter serves to notify you that your response received on 01 December 2021 to our letter of 12 October 2021 in connection with the above, was reviewed by the Humanities and Social Sciences Research Ethics Committee (HSSREC) and the protocol has been granted **FULL APPROVAL**

Any alteration/s to the approved research protocol i.e. Questionnaire/Interview Schedule, Informed Consent Form, Title of the Project, Location of the Study, Research Approach and Methods must be reviewed and approved through the amendment/modification prior to its implementation. In case you have further queries, please quote the above reference number. PLEASE NOTE: Research data should be securely stored in the discipline/department for a period of 5 years.

This approval is valid for one year until 06 December 2022

To ensure uninterrupted approval of this study beyond the approval expiry date, a progress report must be submitted to the Research Office on the appropriate form 2 - 3 months before the expiry date. A close-out report to be submitted when study is finished.

All research conducted during the COVID-19 period must adhere to the national and UKZN guidelines.

HSSREC is registered with the South African National Research Ethics Council (REC-040414-040).

Yours faithfully



.....
Professor ~~Dipane Hlalele~~ (Chair)

/dd

Humanities & Social Sciences Research Ethics Committee
UKZN Research Ethics Office Westville Campus, Govan Mbeki Building
Postal Address: Private Bag X54001, Durban 4000
Tel: +27 31 260 8350 / 4557 / 3587
Website: <http://research.ukzn.ac.za/Research-Ethics/>

Founding Campuses: ■ Edgewood ■ Howard College ■ Medical School ■ Pietermaritzburg ■ Westville

INSPIRING GREATNESS